



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



14414.37.6



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

Materialien zur Kunde des älteren Englischen Dramas

UNTER MITWIRKUNG DER HERREN

F. S. BOOS-BELFAST, A. BRANDL-BERLIN, R. BROJANEK-WIEN, F. I. CARPENTER-CHICAGO, G. B. CHURCHILL-AMHERST, W. CREIZENACH-KRAKAU, E. ECKHARDT-FREIBURG I. B., R. FISCHER-INNSBRUCK, W. W. GREG-LONDON, F. HOLTHAUSEN-KIEL, J. HOOPS-HEIDELBERG, W. KELLER-JENA, R. B. MC KERROW-LONDON, G. L. KITTRIDGE-CAMBRIDGE, MASS., E. KOEPPEL-STRASSBURG, H. LEGEMAN-GENT, J. M. MANLY-CHICAGO, G. SARRAZIN-BRESLAU, L. PROSACHOLDT-FRIEDRICHSDORF, A. SCHRÖER-CÖLN, G. C. MOORE SMITH-SHEFFIELD, A. E. H. SWAEN-AMSTERDAM, A. H. THORNDIKE-EVANSTON, ILL., A. WAGNER-HALLE A. S.

BEGRUENDET UND HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

W. BANG

o. ö. Professor der Englischen Philologie an der Universität Louvain

BAND VI : The Devil's Charter by Barnabe Barnes, edited from the quarto of 1607 by H. B. Mc Kerrow.

LOUVAIN
A. UYSTPRUYST

LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ

LONDON
DAVID NUTT

1904

14414.37.6

B

**Materialien zur Kunde
des
älteren Englischen Dramas**

Materialien zur Kunde

des älteren Englischen Dramas

UNTER MITWIRKUNG DER HERREN

F. S. Boas-BELFAST, A. Brandl-BERLIN, R. Brotanek-WIEN, F. I. Carpenter-CHICAGO, G. B. Churchill-AMHERST, W. Creizenach-KRAKAU, E. Eckhardt-FREIBURG I. B., R. Fischer-INNSBRUCK, W. W. Greg-LONDON, F. Holthausen-KIEL, J. Hoops-HEIDELBERG, W. Keller-JENA, R. B. Mc Kerrow-LONDON, G. L. Kittredge-CAMBRIDGE, MASS., E. Koeppel-STRASSBURG, H. Logeman-GENT, J. M. Manly-CHICAGO, G. Sarrasin-BRESLAU, L. Proescholdt-FRIEDRICHSDORF, A. Schröer-CÖLN, G. C. Moore Smith-SHEFFIELD, A. E. H. Swaen-AMSTERDAM, A. H. Thorndike-EVANSTON, ILL., A. Wagner-HALLE A. S.

BEGRUENDET UND HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

W. BANG

o. ö. Professor der Englischen Philologie an der Universität Louvain

SECHSTER BAND

LOUVAIN
A. UYSTPRUYST

LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ

LONDON
DAVID NUTT

1904

THE DEVIL'S CHARTER

BY

Barnabe Barnes

EDITED

FROM THE QUARTO OF 1607

BY

R. B. M^c Kerrow.



LOUVAIN
A. UYSTPRUYST

LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ

||
1904

LONDON
DAVID NUTT

14414.37.6

✓

~~B~~



[Faint, illegible text]

INTRODUCTION.

1. DATE. *The Devils Charter* was entered in the Stationers' Register as follows :

16 octobris [1607]

John wright Entred for his copie vnder th[e h]andes of Sir George Bucke and Th[e] wardens The tragedie of Pope Alexander the Sixt as it was played before his Maiestie. . . . vjd
(S. R., ed. Arber, iii, 361.)

From the title-page we learn that it was « plaide before the Kings Maiestie, vpon Candlemasse night last » : this would date the performance, doubtless the first, as Feb. 2, 1607¹. There seems to be no record of any other.

According to the title-page, the play was « reuewed, corrected, and augmented » — « more's the pity », says Mr. Fleay — before publication. There is nothing to show us in what the changes or augmentations consisted.

The date of composition we must suppose, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, to have been shortly before the first performance. So far as I can discover, there is not in the play itself

¹) Mr. Fleay (*Biog. Chron.*, i. 30) gives the date as Feb. 2, 1606, which evidently means 1606-7. Dr. Ward says that it « was performed before King James I at Christmas 1606-7, and in October 1607, and was printed in the same year (*Eng. Dram. Lit.*, ii. 627). I can find no evidence of a second performance and am forced to suspect that he intended to write « and was entered in the Stationers' Register in October 1607, and printed in the same year ».

any single piece of evidence which would enable us to assign even an approximate date to it. The sources were all in print several years before.

2. SOURCES. The plot of *The Devils Charter* is made up of two distinct elements, the historical and the legendary. It will be convenient to discuss the sources of these separately, as well as that of the demonology of the play.

(1) History. By introducing Francesco Guicciardini as a chorus, Barnes at once gives us the source of this. Guicciardini's great work on the history of Italy was first published in 1561, four additional books being issued separately three years later, and was frequently reprinted. A Latin translation appeared in 1566 and one into French by Jérôme Chomedey in 1568 and again in 1577. From Chomedey's version it was rendered into English by Geoffrey Fenton, being published in 1579 under the title of *The Historie of Guicciardin*. A second edition appeared in 1599, and a third, with some additional matter, in 1618.

It is natural to suppose that Barnes would make use of the English translation rather than of the Italian original, and this indeed seems to have been the case. In two passages at least the phraseology somewhat recalls Fenton's work, though the resemblance is not particularly striking (cf. notes on ll. 138, 3310), and in lines 2214-6 there is a reference to a saying of St. Gregory which may have been borrowed from a passage inserted in the English translation and not to be found in any other version : it does not, however, occur in Fenton in connection with the same scene as in Barnes, and is too well known for much to be built upon its presence. More satisfactory evidence is afforded by the occurrence in *The Devils Charter* of forms of proper names identical with those used by Fenton, who, translating from Chomedey, generally gives the names in a French guise.

The cases in which Barnes agrees with Fenton in this respect are, I think, sufficiently numerous to prove his use of the translation, but at the same time many other proper names occur the forms of which approximate much more closely to those of the Italian original than to those given by Fenton, while in one case

at least both are employed. It thus seems possible that he may have known both versions, though I think a simpler and more probable theory would be that he read the history in the English translation, but, knowing something of the language of the original, was able to employ either the Italian or the English (or French) form of the names, as suited his convenience. I do not know of any other evidence which would enable us to say whether he was acquainted with Italian or not, but it was of course by no means a rare accomplishment.

I give for comparison a few of the proper names from Guicciardini (edition of Venice, 1574), Fenton's translation (1599), and Barnes : the forms of some others will be found in the notes. It must not of course be supposed that the spelling of the names is constant wherever they occur, but the variations are as a rule unimportant :

| Guicciardini | Fenton | Barnes |
|---|---|---|
| mole d'Adriano | tower of Adrian | Turret of Saint Adrian (l. 821) |
| Castel Sant'Agnolo <i>and</i> castello sant' Angelo. | castell S. Ange | Castle Angelo (l. 842) |
| Colonnesei | Collonnoys | Coloneses (l. 139) |
| Furli | Furly | Furly (l. 2154) <i>and once</i> furli (l. 1977) |
| Gismondo Principe de Biselli | Gismon Prince of Vi- selle | Gismond Viselli (l. 295), Gismond di Viselli (l. 579) |
| Santa Maria del Po- polo | S. Maria de Popolo | Santa Maria di Popolo (l. 809) |
| Obigni | Monsieur d'aubignie <i>and</i> D'aubygny | Daubigny (l. 138) |
| S. Piero in Vincola | S. P. ad vincula | Saint Peter ad Vincula (l. 862) |
| Pontriemoli | Pontreme | Pontremoli (l. 148) |
| Sinigaglia | Sinigalle | Sinegaglia (l. 2904). |

The following names were probably taken from Guicciardini but are assigned to different characters :

| | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------|--|
| la casa de' Baglioni | the family of the Bail- lons | Baglioni (l. 1388) <i>and</i> <i>once</i> Ballion (l. 2732) |
| Bentiuoglio | Bentiuole | Bentiuoli (l. 1850) |
| Piccolhuomini | Picolhomini | Piccolomini (l. 802). |

Of these names Gismond di Viselli, Daubigny, and Saint Peter ad Vincula seem to be certainly derived from Fenton, while in the case of the Coloneses, Pontremoli, Sinegaglia, and Baglioni the form used by Barnes approaches more closely to the Italian, though the alternative form of the latter, Ballion, which occurs but once, seems to come from Fenton's Baillon. In the other cases the form used in *The Devils Charter* does not agree exactly with that found in either version of the history.

There is, I think, no reason to suppose that Barnes made use of any other source for the historical part of the plot besides Guicciardini. He did not indeed make any attempt to follow his authority closely, and cared little for historical accuracy or even possibility, and certain features of the story as told in the play, such as Lucretia's marriage with Francesco di Gonzaga, her authorship of the murder of Gismond di Viselli, and her own death by poison at the hands of Alexander, are not to be found in Guicciardini. But these incidents are not historical at all and there can be little doubt that they were the invention of the author of the play himself. With the exception of a few of the less important, all the characters are taken from Guicciardini, while even those added by Barnes are in several cases furnished with names which appear in the history, though they there belong to other persons.

(2) The legend of Pope Alexander and the Devil. After considerable search I must confess my failure to discover any completely satisfactory source for this part of the plot, or to add anything of importance to what has been said on the subject by Professor Herford in his *Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century*, 1886, pp. 197-8.

Neglecting those historians who merely mention a league between the pope and the devil ¹, we have three accounts of the life of Alexander which approximate to the story as given by Barnes. These are as follows :

(A) In Hondorff's *Promptuarium Exemplorum*, 1568, etc (In the edition of Frankfurt, 1573, fol. 85^v).

¹) Among these may be mentioned Hieronymus Marius in his *Eusebius Captivus*, Basle, c. 1553, pp. 54-6, and John Bale in the *Acta Romanorum Pontificum* (Eng. trans. by J. Studley as *The Pageant of Popes*, 1574, fol. 174).

Here we have all the essential features of the story with the following differences :

(a) The devil appears in one form alone — as a Protonotary. There is no hint of any other appearance, nor is a second devil introduced as an assistant.

(b) The terms of the agreement differ somewhat ¹. To Alexander's inquiry how long he should be pope « gab der Teuffel eine solche antwort / Das Alexander verstunde achtzehen jar / vnd was aber nur eilff Jar vnd acht Monat Bapst. »

(c) Nothing is said about Alexander's death having been due to poison, the nature of his illness not being mentioned.

The closing scene with the appearance of the devil in the papal robes and his claim to be the pope, and his later appearance « in gestalt eines Postens » correspond almost verbally with Widman's version (see below). The same epitaph on Lucretia is also given.

Among a collection of satirical prints dealing with Alexander, in the British Museum (554. e. 38), is a broadside without date or heading containing a version of the story which is practically identical with that of Hondorff. Some words added at the end « Solcher grossen vnd vnerhörten lasteren schempt sich das Römische gesind gar nicht / sonder vnderstadt noch für vnd für die welt zu nerren » seem to show that this was probably issued as a protestant tract.

✓ (B) The account given by Georg Widman in his commentary on the Faust book, 1599.

This is here reprinted at the end of the Introduction as being the nearest parallel which I have been able to discover to the story as we have it in *The Devils Charter*. It will however be seen that it differs in several minor points : I note the more important.

(a) Though in both versions the devil appears in three forms, these forms are not identical, being in Widman (1) a toad (2) a monster (3) a Protonotary, while in Barnes they are (1) a monster (2) a sergeant (3) two devils, the first in the form of a pope, the second in that of a Protonotary, or Pronotary as Barnes calls it.

(b) There is nothing in Widman about the remainder of the blood used in signing the contract being supped up by another

¹ See note on l. 352.

devil (l. 53), nor are there in fact any details at all about the manner in which the contract was signed. The signature in blood was however a commonplace for which it is unnecessary to seek any source.

(c) There is a difference in the terms of the agreement, Widman representing it as for 11 years and 8 months, while Barnes has 11 years and 8 days, in each case according to the devils interpretation of the contract. In the German there is nothing about Alexander's abstaining from making the sign of the cross (ll. 356-7), the terms of the agreement are not given in Latin, nor is the devil called Astaroth.

(d) The substitution of the poisoned wine for that which was harmless (ll. 2916-7), which was the cause of Alexander's death, is said to have been due to the mistake of a servant; there is no suggestion in Widman's account, nor, so far as I have been able to discover, in any other except that of Barnes that it was the devil himself who changed the bottles.

(C) The only English version of the story known to me is that given in *The Estate of the Church*, 1602, a translation by Simon Patrike, Gentleman, of Jean Crespin's *l'Etat de l'Eglise*, first published in 1556.

At p. 481 of this work, under the heading « Horrible things of Roderic Borgia » appears an account of the « Conuention betwixt Sathā & Borgia » which is in many respects similar to Widman's but which differs from it in some important details. Borgia is made to promise that, if made pope, he will be « in all things a faithfull protector of Sathan ». It is specially agreed that the devil shall « not appeare vnto him in any hideous and fearefull forme, but rather vnder some humane forme, namely vnder the person of a *Protonotaire* ». In the duration of the agreement Crespin's account corresponds with that of Widman, for, to Borgia's inquiry how long he should be pope, « this *Protonotaire* deliuered him a very ambiguous answere, (namely that hee should raigne the space of eleuen and eight) the Cardinall foolishly promised himself the time of 19. yeares in his Papall dignitie, although Sathans meaning was but 11. yeares and 8. monethes ».

The account of the Pope's death is substantially the same as in Widman. The poisoning is due to a mistake of a servant, and the devil appears in the Pope's robes and later as « a Carrier or Lackey », as in the German version.

I think we may say that while Widman's account does not give us an altogether satisfactory source for this part of the plot, there is nothing in the differences between the story of Alexander in the play and that given by him which definitely forbids us to suppose that it was from this that Barnes derived his material. The chief reason which I find for suspecting another source is the apparent purposelessness of the majority of the alterations which we must on this assumption suppose him to have made. For the attribution of the changing of the bottles to the direct intervention of the devil there is indeed an evident reason, for this adds greatly to the dramatic unity of the story, but this is the only change which appears to have been dictated by such considerations. This strongly suggests that Barnes had a different version of the story before him.

(3) Demonology. The source of this seems to be the *Heptameron, seu Elementa Magica* of Petrus de Abano (1246-1320). The book was first printed in 1474¹ and there were, I believe, several editions. The only one accessible to me however is that which is added to the edition of H. C. Agrippa's *Occult Philosophy, Per Beringos Fratres, Lugduni, n. d. (? Paris, ? 1567, according to the British Museum Catalogue)*².

The *Heptameron*, which is quite a short work, occupies pp. 556-589 of the above-mentioned book. It contains lists of the spirits ruling the several seasons &c., instructions as to the manner of making a magic circle, some forms of prayer, exorcismes, and the like ; then follow the angels of the several days of the week, with the fumigations and conjurations to be used in summoning them, and, lastly, tables of the angels of the hours.

I do not find any translation of this work into English, or indeed

¹) *Nouv. Biog. Générale*, 1855 etc., I, 31 : I can find no other mention of the edition.

²) An edition by the same publishers in 1531, also in conjunction with the works of Agrippa, is recorded by Panzer, *Ann. Typog.*, vii, 351.

into any modern language, earlier than 1655, when one by R. Turner appeared together with his translation of the so-called Fourth Book of Agrippa's Occult Philosophy ¹. There is a French translation of which an edition was published at Liège in 1788, with the astonishing title *Les Œuvres Magiques de Henri-Corneille Agrippa, par Pierre d'Aban*, — astonishing because Petrus de Abano died c. 1320, whereas Agrippa was not born until 1486. A German translation is to be found in J. Scheible's *Kleiner Wunder-Schauplatz*, 1855, Thl. x.

It is not easy to say whether the edition of the *Heptameron* before me is the one which Barnes used. The name of the earth in summer is here misprinted *Festatui*, for *Festatiui*, the form, no doubt correct, which appears both in the play and in the translations. It is however possible that Barnes was able to correct the error for himself, though I can not help being somewhat sceptical as to his general knowledge of magic.

On the other hand in ll. 1764-6 we have a description of the appearance of the spirit of the Sun which may come from a passage in the so-called fourth book of the Occult Philosophy, *De Ceremoniis Magicis* ², p. 532 of the same volume, and which at first sight appears to point to the use, if not of this particular edition, at any rate to that of one which similarly contained the magical writings of Agrippa. There is however a curious point with respect to this, which I must leave to someone better acquainted with the bibliography of magical books to clear up. The *Heptameron*, after enumerating the angels of the several days of the week, omits the details of their appearance and characteristics on the ground that they have been already given in the book *De Ceremoniis Magicis*. Now it is quite obvious that this cannot have been part of the *Heptameron* as it originally stood — unless indeed the *De Ceremoniis Magicis* is far older than Agrippa : it would seem rather to be the alteration

¹) This is generally acknowledged not to be the work of Agrippa but I do not find when or by whom it was written. J. Wier in the *De Praestigis Daemonum* calls it an « abominabilis liber nuper in lucem ab impio homine emissus », and indignantly denies that Agrippa, under whom he had studied, had any hand in it (lib. ii, cap. 5, ed. Basle, 1566, p. 141). In the same chapter he speaks of the *Heptameron*, which he describes as « pestilentissimus liber ».

of the editor who first put the works together. Further, in the French translation of the Heptameron, though not in that of Scheible, these descriptions of the appearance of the spirits are inserted in their proper places. Hence it is by no means improbable that this edition in conjunction with the works of Agrippa does not give the book in its complete form and that Barnes may have used another which did.

Two devils mentioned by Barnes are not to be found in the Heptameron, namely Astaroth (ll. 329, 2986 &c.) and Belchar (l. 2987). These however do not occur in the scene which is especially derived from Petrus de Abano, namely Act IV, sc. i, and the first of them, Astaroth, was too well known for any special source to be needed. Belchar is presumably the Belcher who occurs in Marlowe's *Faustus*, sc. iv, but I can learn nothing else about him.

In the scene between Baglioni and Frescobaldi (Act III, sc. v) we have of course mere parody of conjuring. Some of the names of the pretended fiends admit of ready explanation, of others I can make nothing.

(3) TEXT. There is only one early edition ¹ of *The Devils Charter* and it has not previously been reprinted. Extracts amounting to nearly 500 lines were however given by Grosart in his edition of Barnes' *Poems* (Occasional Issues of Unique or Extremely Rare Books), 1875, part ii, pp. xxviii-xliii, and a few specimens are to be found in Professor Herford's *Literary Relations of England and Germany*.

In preparing the present edition of the play I have used four copies of the quarto. These with the letters employed in referring to them are as follows :

- A. British Museum, C. 34. c. 3.
- B. British Museum, 162. c. 4 ².
- C. Bodleian Library, Malone 190 ³.

¹) As this is a page for page reprint there is no need to describe the quarto. I should however say that leaf M 4, which was presumably blank, is wanting in all the copies which I have seen.

²) This copy has been somewhat cropped in binding, some of the running titles and catch-words having been shorn off.

³) One or two catch-words are cut off in this copy.

D. Dyce Library, South Kensington ¹.

The reprint follows as a general rule the copy first mentioned, but in the case of certain sheets I have, for reasons which are explained below, made use of copy B.

The four copies exhibit in a somewhat unusual degree that variation among themselves which is so frequent in books of the period. In view of the interest and importance of this question of variation both to bibliographers and to editors and of the fact that it has led me to abandon the usual course of adhering in a reprint to some one copy of the original throughout, I shall perhaps be pardoned if I devote to the matter somewhat more space than would otherwise be justifiable in an introduction of this character.

It is, I think, generally acknowledged that imperfectly corrected sheets are of far too common occurrence in early printed books for it to be possible to consider them as « proofs » in the ordinary sense of the word, there being no reason why a printer should strike off more copies than those actually required for correction, with one or two over in case of loss ². We have therefore to fall back on the theory that corrections were made during the actual process of printing off, that the author, in some cases at least, exercised a certain amount of control over the actual progress of the work, dropping in upon the printer perhaps once or twice a

¹) At the end of this copy is a page of notes in Dyce's hand. These consist of a few rather obvious emendations and a list of a certain number of the more peculiar words occurring in the play. One catch-word is cut off.

²) Without wishing to lay any stress upon it I should like to suggest a possible reason for the printing in certain cases of a greater number of « proofs ». We know that, at one time at least, the number of copies that might be printed of an ordinary book was limited by the Stationers' company to 1,250 (*Stationers' Register*, ed. Arber, ii. 23, 43, 883). It is just conceivable that, in the case of a work likely to be popular, it might pay a printer to strike off an extra number of sheets before the final corrections were made, in order to evade this regulation. These might count as « waste » and not as part of the 1,250, but the printer would no doubt be able to dispose of them privately and thus reap an additional profit for himself. Or, of course, he might in this way print more copies than had been ordered by the author or stationer. In the case of a book like *The Devils Charter* it seems however hardly likely that this would have been worth while.

day, looking over the sheets as they came fresh from the press and having such errors as he noticed corrected. The proceeding seems on the face of it unlikely, though, with the more primitive methods of printing employed at the date such correction would doubtless mean much less disturbance and delay than it would at present, and of course the whole process of printing off was slower. At any rate no better explanation of these variations seems to have been suggested.

For our present purpose however the cause of these variations is of less importance than the question of how they should be treated in reprinting a book in which they occur. It seems to me unquestionable that a reprint should represent the original throughout in its most correct form. Now it cannot be supposed that in gathering the sheets of a book a binder would as a general rule pay attention to whether they were more or less corrected. He would take them, good or bad, as they came to hand. Possibly the printer might set aside a few copies of each sheet in its most correct state to be made up into copies to be presented to the authors friends or patrons, for the manuscript corrections which we sometimes find in presentation copies show that some trouble was taken to render these free from error, and possibly, if there be anything in my suggestion of extra copies being made up by the printer, there might be some which consisted wholly or almost wholly of sheets in a very incorrect state. But it seems clear that as a general rule we may expect a volume to consist of more and less corrected sheets bound up indiscriminately.

We must then, if we wish that our reprint should represent as nearly as possible what the author intended, neglect the made-up book and judge each sheet on its merits, taking one from one copy, another from another, as seems best.

But, though strictly speaking it need not concern us here, *The Divils Charter* shows clearly that, for purposes of reprinting, even the sheet must not be considered as the unit. This is indeed sufficiently obvious when we consider the process of printing, though, so far as I am aware, it has never been pointed out and is far from being generally recognized. The completion of a sheet entails two

distinct operations, the printing of the pages called in a quarto 1, 2^v, 3, 4^v, (or 1, 4, 5, 8) from the outer forme, and the perfecting by printing 1^v, 2, 3^v, 4 (or 2, 3, 6, 7) from the inner forme. To prevent the wet ink from setting-off on the tympan sheet and from thence on the next sheet printed, a certain time must elapse between the two operations, a time which would vary with the ink employed, and possibly with the nature and dampness of the paper, but which would always be appreciable.

I must leave readers to work out for themselves the results of this interval between the two processes, saying merely that they will differ according to whether two presses or one are employed, and, in the latter case, according to the order in which the sheets are perfected¹, but I think that very little consideration will show clearly that if the outer pages of a sheet (those, I mean, printed from the outer forme) are incorrect, it by no means follows that the inner ones will be also incorrect, or vice versa : indeed, unless the correction was deferred until a very considerable proportion of the whole number of impressions required had been struck off, we should, I think, naturally expect to find that those sheets which show evidence of imperfect correction on the one side will be correct on the other².

That this is at any rate possible is well shown in *The Diuils Charter*. Of the forty-eight sheets which make up the four copies which I have used only three exhibit inferior states of correction on both sides, while fourteen are more or less incorrect on one side alone.

¹) The frequency with which we find the same woodcut or ornamental initial occurring on both sides of the same sheet shows that it was at any rate quite usual for only one press to be employed. In such cases we may, I think, reasonably assume that the whole number of copies of a sheet were printed on one side before the perfecting began. The chance of a sheet being incorrect on both sides would then obviously depend on whether the perfecting was begun with the first or the last sheet printed.

²) We might perhaps find two copies of a book in one of which the outer pages of a certain sheet were incorrect and in the other the inner. In reprinting we should then have to follow one copy for certain pages, the other for others. In *The Diuils Charter* this has not been necessary, as it has been possible to find for every sheet a copy which on both sides represents the fullest state of correction.

I give a table showing the condition with regard to correctness of the outer and inner pages respectively of each sheet of the four copies which I have seen ⁴. It will be understood that by « outer » I mean pages 1, 2^v, 3, and 4^v, of each sheet, and by « inner » pages 1^r, 2, 3^v, and 4. In the case of some sheets three separate states of correction are to be observed.

| | most corrected | intermediate | least correct |
|-----------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|
| Sheet A (outer) | ABCD | | |
| (inner) | ABCD | | |
| B (o) | B | CD | A |
| (i) | B | CD | A |
| C (o) | ABCD | | |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| D (o) | ABCD | | |
| (i) | ACD | | B |
| E (o) | ABCD | | |
| (i) | A | | BCD |
| F (o) | AC | | BD |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| G (o) | AD | B | C |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| H (o) | ABCD | | |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| I (o) | AC | | BD |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| K (o) | ABD | | C |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| L (o) | B | CD | A |
| (i) | ABCD | | |
| M (o) | ABCD | | |
| (i) | ABCD | | |

⁴ In certain cases there are, as will be seen in the textual notes, slight differences between copies which I suppose to be in the same state of correction. None of these variations, however, are such as to preclude the idea of their having come about by chance during the process of printing off.

This reprint generally follows copy **A**, as in most sheets this represents the correct form ; for sheets B and L, however, copy **B** has been used, **A** being here less fully corrected. The proofs were also read with **D** throughout and the text has since been compared, though not in so leisurely a manner as I could have wished, with **C**. I have attempted to give all the readings of these four copies.

A few words should be said as to the method of this reprint. Like other works in this series it is intended to represent as accurately as possible in every respect the original, and considerable care has been taken to guard against error ¹. On account, however, of the worn condition of the type of the original and of the imperfect printing, it is, in the case of certain letters and stops, not always possible to be perfectly certain what its reading is, and, in respect of these, certain deviations from absolute exactitude must be expected and allowed. Thus the cross-bar of the letter *ε* is frequently absent, owing, I suppose, to the printer clearing out the letter with a spike when it became filled up with ink, or perhaps to imperfect casting, and it is hence practically indistinguishable from *c*. In such cases when an *ε* was obviously required I have given *c* only if it seemed fairly certain that the wrong letter really had been used, even though on first examination the letter appears far more like *c*. Further though roman and italic colons and semicolons have been distinguished, no attempt has been made to do this in the case of commas. In the original several founts of commas seem to have been used but it is impossible to distinguish accurately between them, roman commas have therefore been placed after roman words and italic after italic. Black letter stops, which occur occasionally in the original, have been replaced by roman.

Stage directions and signatures are placed so far as possible in the position in which they stand in the quarto, but the different proportions of the letters in the old and modern founts prevent absolute accuracy in this respect. The amount of in-setting before the speakers' names is constantly varied in the quarto. This variation has only approximately been reproduced.

¹) See, however, the list of Errata at the end.

Letters are turned only when the turning is quite evident in the original. It is generally impossible to distinguish between turned *n* and *n*, and vice versa.

Lastly, no notice has been taken of the varying spaces between words nor in general of small spaces in the words themselves owing to the presence of dirt between the letters or to imperfect justification, though this has occasionally been done when in the quarto the space was particularly noticeable.

As regards the notes I have only to say that I regret having been obliged to leave so many difficulties unsolved, but the issue of the edition has already, through my desire to obtain fresh light on certain points, been delayed several months, without any practical result, and it seems useless to keep it back longer. I hope that readers will agree with me in thinking that parts of the play are by no means free from obscurity.

It has been thought better to place the notes giving collations of the various copies by themselves as textual notes. The variations recorded are, with very few exceptions, mere misprints of no particular interest. All emendations proposed have however been placed with the explanatory notes, as being more likely to be required by the reader.

Finally it gives me much pleasure to record my indebtedness to Professor Bang and to Mr W. W. Greg for a number of valuable suggestions and notes received in the course of the work.

APPENDIX.

Der Dritte Theil Der Historien von *Doct. Johanne Fausto*, dem Ertzzeuberer vnd Schwartzkünstener. Georg Rudolff Widman. Hamburg, M. D. XCIX.

In the part dealing « Von dem gewlichen ende der Schwartzkünstler » p. 174-8 occurs the following account of Alexander VI :

Rodoricus Borgia, ein Hispanier, aus der Stadt Valentia bürtig, war erstlich ein Portuësischer Bischoff, dieser studirte in der hohen Schulen zu Bononia, hatte zween Vettern, so mit *incantationibus* vmbgiengen, zu denen gesellet er sich, vnd lehrnet es mit fleis von jhnen. Anno 1492. kam er nach absterben des Bapsts Innocentii des 8. an seine stadt, vnd wardt in der Lateranensischen Kirchen am 26. Augusti mit der Bäpstlichen kronen gezieret, vnd *Alexander Sextus* genant. Dieser Bapst Alexander war ein Maran (das ist) ein getauffter Jud, der auch in seinem Bapstumb viel gemeinschafft mit den Jüden hette, mit denen richtet er bundnus auff, vnd war auch ein grosser Saduceer. Zuuor aber ehe er Bapst war, ward er zu einem Cardinal, daher er tag vnd nacht trachtet, wie er möchte zu einem Bapst werden. Berufft derhalben mit seiner Kunst den Teuffel in einen Circkel, der erschien jhm in gestaltdt einer vngeheuren grossen erdkröten, darob er nicht weinig erschrack wie Modena sein geheimbster Raht, nach dem Todte dieses Bapsts alles erzehlet hat. Darnach beschwur er den Geist wider zum andern mahl, er solt sich zeigen in einer andern form. Da erschien jhm der Geist in Menschen gestaltdt, doch wie ein *Monstrum* mit zween Köpfen hinden vnd vornen, eim Leib, zween Füßen, vier Armen. Darob erzürnt sich der Bapst, das der Teuffel also anderst hat ercheinen müssen : wie er dann auch erschien in

Alexander
war ein
Maran.

weisz eines *Protonotarij*, vnd kam gantz willkom. Der Bapst wolt, er solte jm in allem zuwillen seyn, da legte jm dieser *Protonotarius* etliche Articul für, So er die würde vnuerbrüchlich halten, so solte er Bapst werden, vnnd alles seinem wünsch nach, erlangen. Solches gehet er ein, vnd fragte ja wie lang? Da gab jhm der Teuffel ein solch antwort, das Alexander verstund 19. Jahr, es waren aber nur 11. Jar vnd 8. Monat. Also wardt der bundt auffgerichtet, welchen er fest hielt. Dessen gab er auch ein prob an dem guten frommen Manne *Hieronymo Sanonarola*. Dann als derselb Hieronym.
Sanonara- gantz freymuhtig wider seinen bösen Wandel predigte, lies er jhn als einen Ketzer zu Florentz verbrennen. So hatte er auch sonst viel Mordts angerichtet, beydes mit eigener Handt, vnnd dann durch seinen Sohn *Valentinum*, der gantz Italien auffrührisch machte. So widerstundt dem Bapst auch *Iacobus Caietanus*, der Cardinal *Vrsinus*, vnnd der Abt *Aluianus*, sampt andern vielmehr, diese alle liesz er hinrichten. Er lebte in schendtlicher Vnzucht. Vnter andern, hatte er einen gleichen Sohn, der heisset *Valentinus Casar Borgia*, wann derselbe ein Blutbad hatte angerichtet, war das sein Sprichwort : *Aut Casar, aut nullus* : Bischoff oder Bader, Keyser oder nichts. Der beschlieff seine leibliche Schwester *Lucretiam* nicht allein, sondern der Vater Alexander selbst, der trieb mit der Tochter Bulschafft, mit welcher er auch ein mahl nackend getantz. Von dieser Bäpstlichen Keuscheit hat man folgende Grabschrift auff Bapsts Alexanders Bulschafft gemacht, also lautende :

*Conditur hoc tumulo Lucretia nomine, sed re
Thais, Pontificis filia, Sponsa, nurus.*

Das ist :

Lucretia hier begraben liegt,

Thais die Huhr vbertreffend weit,

Dieweil sie weder Vater noch Bruder geschewt.

Endtlich, als dieser Bapst sein Leben mit aller Vppigkeit, Schand vnd gottlosem Leben zugebracht, war er in grosser feindschafft erwachsen mit den Cardinälen der Columnenser, die er auch gedacht hinzurichten, derhalben richtet der Bapst ein städtlich Pancketh an, berufft diese Cardinälen darzu. Er hatte aber ein

Bapsts
Alexandri
der sechsten
Schwartz-
künstlers
ende.

zugerichtetes Gifft in eine flaschen gethan, die Cardinäl darmit vmb das Leben zu bringen, befahl derhalben dem mundschencken, wann die Cardinäl truncken seyn, so soll er jnen aus dieser flaschen einschencken. Es begab sich aber, das aus irrung des Schencken, der eine flasche für die ander erwischt hette, dem Bapst vnd seinem Sohn das Gifft eingeschenckt wardt, dauon er auffgeschwal, vnnd auff den Todt kranck lag, der Sohn aber soeff Baumöl, lies sich an den Beinen empor hengen, vnd brach also wider das gyfft von sich. Der Bapst gedacht nun, es wirdt die zeit seyn, in welcher ich dem Tenffel mus meine rechen schafft geben, dann ohne zweiffel ist dieses so mir begegnet, ein angriff des Teuffels, der abfordert mein zeit vnd ziel, Derwegen er seinen getrewsten diener Modena in sein gemach oder Contur neben der Kammer schickte, der solt jhm ein Büchlein, so verguldt, holen, das liege auff dem Tisch, welches voller Schwartzter Kunst war, dann er wolle erfahren, ob er gesund werden möchte oder nicht, da der diener hinauff kam vnd die Thür auffthet, fandt er den Teuffel in des Bapsts Stul sitzen, in Bäpstlicher kleydung vnnd Pomp, also das er sehr erschrack, zeigt solches dem Bapst an, vnd auff des Bapsts anhalten, must er wider hinauff vnd erfahren, ob er jhn noch sitzende fünde. Also fandt er jhn noch, der Teuffel fragt, was er allda schaffen wolle. Gibt der diener antwort, er soll dem Bapst diss Büchlein bringen. Darauff spricht der Teuffel : *Ego Papa sum.* Ich bin der Bapst. Als diss der diener dem krancken Bapst ansagt, ist er sehr erschrocken vnnd hat die Sach angefangen zu mercken, wo es hinaus wolte, hat sich gleich in ein ander Kammer lassen tragen, damit niemand vmb jn möcht seyn, baldt kompt der Teuffel in gestaltd eines Postens, an die hinderthür der Cammer, klofft vngestümlich an, der wardt eingelassen, kompt zum Bapst vor das Bette, zeigt jhm an, die Jar seyn aus, er sey jetzt sein, müsse mit jhm daruon, da erhub sich ein grosser zanck zwischen jhnen, der Bapst wolte, er hette jhm 19. Jahr fristung gegeben, der Teuffel aber hette seine Arithmetick besser gerechnet, vnnd sprach : O nein lieber Compagn Herr Bapst, 11. Jahr vnd 8. Monat, seynd nicht 19. Jahr, du rechnest dann die 8. Monat einen Monat für ein Jahr, sonder 11. Jar ist

deine versprechung, vnnnd seyndt dannoch 8. Monat darüber. Aus welchem die vmbstehenden wol konten verstehen, das sie von der Jahrzahl kempfft hatten, also hat er jhm das Facit gemacht, vnd damit fuhr er mit dem schwarzen Engel in das Nobis hausz. An seine stadt kam Julius der 2. Der trug ein solches abschew für diesem greuwel, das er alle Thür vnd Fenster, darin seine Wapen waren, abthun liesz vnd auszbrechen.



THE
DIVILS CHARTER:
A TRAGÆDIE

Conteining the Life and Death of
Pope ALEXANDER the sixt.

As it was plaide before the Kings Maiestie,
vpon Candlemasse night last: by his
Maiesties Seruants.

*But more exactly renewed, corrected, and augmented
since by the Author, for the more pleasure
and profit of the Reader.*



AT LONDON
Printed by G. E. for *John Wright*, and are to be sold at
his shop in New-gate market, neere Christ
church gate. 1607.

TO THE
HONORABLE AND HIS
VERY DEARE FRIENDS
SIR WILLIAM HERBERT,
AND SIR WILLIAM
POPE KNIGHTS,
ASSOCIATES IN THE
NOBLE ORDER OF
THE BATH.

BARNABE BARNES CONSE-
CRATETH HIS LOVE.

The Tragædie of *Alexander* the 6.

PROLOGVS.

G Racious spectators doe not heere expect,
Visions of pleasure, amorous discourse :
5 Our subiect is of bloud and Tragedie,
Murther, foule Incest, and Hypocrisie.
Behold the Strumpet of proud Babylon,
Her Cup with fornication foaming full
Of Gods high wrath and vengeance for that euill,
10 Which was imposd vpon her by the Diuill.

Francis Guicchiardine.

S Ent from the Christall Palace of true *Fame*,
And bright Starre-Chamber of eternall soules,
Seuerd from Angels fellowship awhile,
15 To dwell with mortall bodies here on earth :
I *Francis Guicchiardine a Florentine*,
Am by the powerfull and commanding Muse,
(Which beareth domination in our soules)
Sent downe to let you see the Tragedie,
20 Of *Roderigo Borgia* lately Pope,
Calld the sixt *Alexander*, with his sonne
Proud *Cæsar* : to present vnto your eyes,
Their faithlesse, fearelesse, and ambitious liues :
And first by what vngodly meanes and Art,
25 Hee did attaine the Triple-Diadem,
This vision offerd to your eyes declares.

Hee with a siluer rod mooueth the ayre three times.

Enter,

At one doore betwixt two other Cardinals, Roderigo in his purple habit close in conference with them, one of which hee guideth to a
30 *Tent, where a Table is furnished with diuers bagges of money, which that Cardinall beareth away : and to another Tent the other Cardinall, where hee deliuereth him a great quantity of rich Plate, imbraces, with ioyning of hands.* Exeunt Card. Manet Roderigo.

A 2

To

35 *To whome from an other place a Moncke with a magical booke and
 rod, in priuate whispering with Roderick, whome the Monke
 draweth to a chaire on midst of the Stage which hee circleth, and
 before it an other Circle, into which (after semblance of reading with
 exorcismes) appeare exhalations of lightning and sulphurous smoke
 40 in midst whereof a diuill in most vgly shape : from which Roderigo
 turneth his face, hee beeing coniuered downe after more thunder and
 fire, ascends another diuill like a Sargeant with a mace vnder his
 girdle : Roderigo disliketh. Hee descendeth : after more thunder
 and fearefull fire, ascend in robes pontificall with a triple Crowne
 45 on his head, and Crosse keyes in his hand : a diuill him ensuing in
 blacke robes like a pronotary, a cornerd Cappe on his head, a box of
 Lancets at his girdle, a little peece of fine parchment in his hand,
 who beeing brought vnto Alexander, hee willingly receiueth him;
 to whome hee deliuereth the wryting, which seeming to reade, pre-
 50 sently the Pronotary strippeth vp Alexanders sleeue and letteth his
 arme bloud in a saucer, and hauing taken a peece from the Prono-
 tary, subscribeth to the parchment; deliuereth it : the remainder of
 the bloud, the other diuill seemeth to suppe vp; and from him dis-
 robed is put the rich Cap the Tunicle, and the triple Crowne set
 55 vpon Alexanders head, the Crosse-keyes deliuered into his hands;
 and withall a magicall booke : this donne with thunder and light-
 ning the diuills discend : Alexander aduanceth himselfe, and
 departeth.*

Guicchiardine.

60 Thus first with golden bribes he did corrupt
 The purple conclaue : then by diuelish art
 Sathan transfigur'd like a *Pronotarie*
 To him makes offer of the triple Crowne
 For certaine yeares agreed betwixt them two.
 65 The life of action shall expresse the rest.

ACT.

ACTVS. I. SCÆN. I.

*Enter marching after drummes & trumpets at two seuerall places,
King Charles of France, Gilbert Mompanseir, Cardinall of
Saint Peter ad Vincula : soldiers : encountring them Lodowik
70 Sforza, Charles Balbiano, the King of France and Lodowike
embrace.*

*Char. Renoued Lodowik our warlike Couzen,
Auspiciously encountred on the skirtes
Of Piedmont, we greete you ioyfully.*
75 *Lodo. Thrise and foreuer most renowned Charles,
A faithfull tongue from an vnfained heart
As a iust herrold full of truth and honor
On the behalfe of forlorne Italie
Needing and crauing at your Princely hands,
80 The patronage and true protection
Of such a Potent and victorious King
Humbly salutes your royall Maiesty.
The shippe of which some-time well guided state,
Is through tempestious times malignity
85 By worthlesse Pilots, foolish Gouerners
Mutually factious, like to sinck through Schisme
Into the bottome of the blacke abisme
Through th' imposition of necessity.
Do not ! oh do not then (most Christian Charles)
90 Do not forsake hir holding vp hir hands
For succor to your royall Clemency :
Hir sayles are rent, mastes spent and rudder brooke
And vnder water such wide open leakes
As vnder water soone will make her sinke.
95 Hauing beene bilg'd vpon so many shelues,
So torne, so rotten and so long vnrig'd,
And playing with the waues to and againe
As one not gouerned with helpe of helme.
One then whome nature in his vowes to God,
100 Hath tied to tender her forlone estate
With eyes fore-seeing and compassionate.*

Retenders her to your high Maiestie,
 A Christian Prince so wise so valiant :
 Vndoubted heire vnto the Crowne of *Naples*,
 105 By lawfull right of that greate house of *Aniou* :
 Of which your grace is well knowne lawfull heire,
 By th' issues of that *Charles* the first, that first
 Of the bloud royall of the Crowne of *France*,
 Obtain'd that Kingdome ages manie past.
 110 These reasons weare with *Lodowik Sforza* mou'd,
 To moue your Maiesty with martiall force
 To passe these mountaines to possesse your owne.
 March then most Christian and renowned Prince,
 Aduance thy lilly standard potent King :
 115 And since all skandalls are remou'd and cleer'd,
 Strike vp your cheerefull drummes and march along
 In Gods name ; with good auspices of Saint *Denys*,
 I know you doubt not mine integrity :
 Can more grosse error rest in pollicy.
 120 Then first to raise a turbulent sharpe storme,
 And vnadusedly to leaue defence
 To doubtfull chance and possibilities.
 To broach strong poyson is too dangerous,
 And not be certeine of the present vertue
 125 Which is contained in his Antidot.
 Wilde fire permitted without limmit burnes,
 Euen to consume them that first kindled it :
 I did aduise you, I inducted you,
 And *Lodowike*, which brought you on with honor,
 130 Will bring you of with triumph and renowne.
Char. Embrace me Couzen *Sforza* : by the soules
 Of my forefathers I reioyce as much
 In thy deare friendship and wise industrie,
 As in the more parteof my patrimonie :
 135 Courage together let vs share all one,
 In life, in death, in purchase or in none.
Enter a Messenger with letters to Charles.
 These newes are fortunate for *Daubigny*,
 Aduertiseth how that the Coloneses,

Although

- 140 (Although *Alfonso* did accord with them,
 Declared haue them-selues for *France* and vs,
 Without dissembling or hypocrisie.
Lodo. Why this was it I did expect great *Charles*,
 Our armies and our friends haue becne long sowne,
 145 The ground well plowed, the blade is full come vp,
 And doubt not we shall haue a ioyfull haruest.
Char. Coosen *Montpansier*
 March with your regiments to *Pontremoli*.
 Expect vs, or from vs directions,
 150 To meete our forces, when wee come neere *Florence*,
 There shall you finde the *Swisse* with their Artillerie,
 Newly by sea brought vnto *Spetia*,
 Come Coosen march we cheerefully together,
 Faire is the way, faire fortune, and faire wether,
 155 *Mompansier with some souldiers and Ensignes before.*
King Charles with Lodowike and his soldiers after.

SCENA. 2.

Enter 2. Gentlemen with Libels in their hands.

1. *Gent.* Nay such prophane and monstrous *Sodomie*,
 160 Such obscure Incest and Adultery,
 Such odious Auarice and perfidie,
 Such vinolence and brutish gluttony,
 So barren of sincere integritie.
 2. *Gent.* In whom there is no shame nor veritie,
 165 Faith nor religion, but meere cruelty?
 Immoderate ambition, guilfull treacherie,
 Such prophanation and Apostacie,
 And in all falsehood such dexteritie.
 1. *Gent.* As heauens detest, and men on earth distaste.
 170 2. *Gent.* Such impious sacriledge, such adulation :
 1. *Gent.* Of all good men such detestation.
 2. *Gent.* Such Magick skill, such diuinish incantation.
 1. *Gent.* Apparant figures of damn'd reprobation.
 2. *Gent.* As in all thoughts is thought abhominat[i]on.
 1. *Gent,* Time

- 175 1. *Gent.* Time will out-strip vs ; for the morning starre,
 Portends the mounting of faire *Phæbus* Carre.
 2. *Gent.* Hast we, for danger drawne on by delay,
 Admits no time to tarry till cleere day.
 1. *Gent.* Fix on your Papers, these for *Alexander*
- 180 And his ambitious *Cæsar* : set on yours.
 Hale reuerent Pasquill, Idoll of veritie, *As hee fixeth on his*
 Accept these sacrifices which we bring. *papers.*
 2. *Gent.* These be sinne offrings figuring foule vice.
 Oh glorious guider of the golden Spheres,
- 185 And thou that from thy pretious lyricke strings
 Makes Gods and men in heauen and earth to dance
 With sacred touch of sweetest harmony :
 Pitty these times, by whose malignitie,
 We loose our grace, and thou thy dignity.
- 190 1. *Gent.* High Muse, which whilome vertues patronized,
 In whose eternall rowles of memory
 The famous acts of Princes were comprized
 By force of euer-liuing Historie :
 What shall wee doe to call thee backe againe ?
- 195 True Chronicler of all immortall glory,
 When here with mortall men nought is deuis'd,
 But how all stories with foule vice to staine :
 So that alas thy gracious Oratorie,
 Which with meere truth and vertue simpathiz'd,
- 200 Is silent ; and wee Poets now with paine,
 (Which in *Castalian* Fountaines dip'd our quilles)
 Are forc'd of mens impietie to plaine ;
 And well thou wotest, wrought against our wills,
 In rugged verse, vile matters to containe :
- 205 And herein lurkes the worst of mortall ills,
 That *Rome* (which should be Vertues Paradice)
 Bare of all good, is wilderness of vice.
 2. *Gent.* How luculent and more conspicuous
 Euen then the sunne, in cleerest Maiestie,
- 210 His vehement and more then hellish thirst
 Soaring to pearch vpon the spire of honour
 Displaies his bastard wings : and in that nest

Where

Where princely Fawlcons, or *Ioues* kingly Birds,
Should hatch their young ones, plants his rauenous Harpies,
215 His gracelesse, impious, and disastrous sonnes,
Euen in the soueraigne Chaire of domination.

1. *Gent.* But chiefly one, that diuelish Cardinall,
Proud *Cæsar*, farst, with fierce impietie :
His Oracle and instrument of shame

220 In all nefarious plotts and practises,
Is now become as wicked as himselfe :
But hast we now, least any should suspect vs.

2. *Gent.* Much conference with *Pasquill* may detect vs.

Exeunt.

225

SCÆNA. 3.

Enter Gismond di Visselli, and after him Barbarossa.

Bar. *Dio vi guarda Signior illustrissimo* : whether in such hast
my noble Lord thus early ?

Gis. *Signior Barbarossa* in happy time well encountred, for I
230 haue some businesse this morning with my brother the Duke
of *Candie*, wherein I would both vse your counsell and coun-
tenance.

Bar. My good Lord *Viselli*, the countenance of your deuoted
poore friend, is of lesse value then his counsell, yet both of very
235 small validity : such as they be, with his life and best fortunes he
sincerely sacrificeth all to your seruice.

Gis. Pardon mee deere sir no seruice more then reciprocall,
and in due paritie betwixt vs, and since wee be so neere it, let vs
not passe *Pasquill* without an *Aue* : what scandalous hyerogli-
240 phickes haue wee heere ?

A. S. P. M.

Auaritia, Superbia, Perfidia, Malitia,
Alexander, Sextus, Pontifex, Maximus.

Against my Lord the Popes holinesse such blasphemous impu-
245 dence, such intollerable bitterness !

M. P. S. A. These are the same letters with the first begin-
ning at the last, *Magnum Petrum Sequitur Antichristus. Phy*
Diabolo, our blessed *Alexander* (beeing *Saint Peeters* successor)
this diuilish libeller calls *Antichrist*.

B

Bar.

- 250 *Bar.* Pause there my Lord a litle, some-what here concernes
my Lord the Cardinall *Borgia*.
Gis. Read it good *Barbarossa*.
Bar. *Alexander Cæsarem suum Galero et purpura donavit vt*
menstruoso spiritus sui veneno, vniuersum simul conclaue suffocaret.
- 255 *Gis.* Oh most intollerable abhomination?
Bar. *Allexander* adopted his sonne *Cæsar* into the fellow-
ship of Cardinalls, that he with the menstruous poyson of his
breath might choake the whole Conclaue.
Gis. By the blessed alter of Saint *Peeter* this villanie surpasseth
260 patience.
Bar. My Lord here's a long libell.
Gis. Read it good *Barbarossa* : more mischeife of my wife, nay
read it.
Bar. *Quid mirum ? Romæ facta est* Lucretia Thais,
265 *Vnica Alexandri filia, sponsa nurus.*
The same in effect inseueth.
Welcome good Post from *Rome* tell vs some newes,
Lucrece is turned *Thayis* of the stewes :
In whome her father *Alexander* saw,
270 His onely daughter, wife, and daughter in law,
Shall I read on my Lord ? here is much more.
Gis. Nay read out all, it is but of a whore.
Bar. *Francesco di Gonsaga* was the first,
That married *Lucrece Alexanders* daughter,
275 And yet the Pope those baines of bridale burst,
And made of marriage sacrament a laughter,
His reason was because that fellow poore,
Lackt maintenance for such a noble whore.
Gis. Malignant aspect of vngratious stars,
280 Why haue you poynted at my miseries ?
Bar. Haue patience good my Lord and here the rest,
Gis. *Patienza per forza*, but this wounds to th' quick.
Bar. *Iohn Sforza* now Lord *Marques* of *Pescare*,
Was second husband to this ioly dame,
285 Of natures faculties he being bare,
In like state with his predecessor came,
Because he, when he should haue writ his mind,

THE DIVILS CHARTER.

[11]

Paper well might; but pen or incke none finde.

Gis. Oh villainies of monstrous people,

290 Fashions and times deformed and vnseasonable,

Bar. Yet my Lord a little haue patience in your
owne cause.

Gis. Mallice performe thy worst least comming late,
I with anticipation crosse that fate. Read it, toot man.

295 *Bar. Gismond Viselli*, nobly descended,
Is for his shamefull match much discommended.

For neuer was the shamelesse *Fuluia*,

Nor *Lais* noted for so many wooers,

Nor that vnchast profuse *Sempronia*.

300 A common dealer with so many dooers,
So proud, so faithlesse, and so voyd of shame,
As is new brodell bride *Lucretia*.

Take to thee *Gismond* both the skorne and shame,
And liue long iealous of *Lucretia*,

305 With pushing hornes keepe out all commers in,
For now thy mortall miseries begin.

Gis. Mortall miseries? but we are all mortall,
Fortune I scorne thy malice, and thy meed,
Keepe them vp safe that I may shew them to his holines,

310 Is this the licence which our citty *Rome*
Hath giuen to beastly *Bardes*, and satyrists,
Ribbaldly Rimesters, and malicious curs,
To leaue no state of Church nor seculer,
Free from their ordure, and polution.

315 Good *Barbarossa* beare me Company :
Exile and Punishment for such base poets,
And stripes with wiery scourges were too litle.
Which breathing here in *Rome*, and taking grace :
From the faire Sunne-shine of this hemisphere,

320 Contaminate that ayre with their vile breath.
Obumbrating this light by which they liue,
If these were truth : this times impietie,
May soone sincke downe vnder the diety.

Exeunt.

SCÆN. 4.

325 Alexander *in his study with bookes, coffers, his triple
Crowne vpon a cushion before him.*

Alex. With what expence of money plate and iewels
This Miter is attayn'd my Coffers witnessse :
But *Astaroth* my couenant with thee

330 Made for this soule more pretious then all treasure,
Afflicts my conscience, O but *Alexander*
Thy conscience is no conscience ; if a conscience,
It is a leoprouse and poluted conscience.
But what? a coward for thy conscience?

335 The diuill is witnessse with me when I seald it
And cauteriz'd this conscience now seard vp
To banish out faith, hope and charity ;
Vsing the name of Christian as a stale
For *Arcane* plots and intricate designes

340 That all my misty machinations
And Counsels held with black *Tartarian* fiends
Were for the glorious sunne-shine of my sonnes ;
That they might mounte in equall paralel
With golden maiesty like *Saturnes* sonne

345 To darte downe fire and thunder on their foes.
That, that was it, which I so much desir'd
To see my sonnes through all the world admir'd,
In spight of grace, conscience, and *Acharon*
I will reioyce, and triumph in my Charter.

350 Alexander readeth.
*Sedebis Romæ Papa, summa in felicitate tui et
Filiorum annos 11. et 7. dies 8. post moriere .
Prouiso quod nunquam te signes tremendæ
Crucis signo.*

355 *Astaroth.*
The diuill prouideth in his couenant
I should not crosse my selfe at any time ;
I neuer was so ceremonious.
Well this rich Miter thought it cost me deare
360 Shall make me liue in pompe whilst I liue heere.

Holla

- Holla *Bernardo*? *He tincteth a bell.*
 Call hether my two sonnes the Duke of *Candy* and the
 Cardinall of *Valence*.
 Happie those sonnes whom fathers loue so well
 365 That for their sakes they dare aduenture hell.
Enter the Duke of Candy and Cæsar Borgia
striuing for priority.
 Come my deare sonnes the comfort of my life
 Yours is this earthly glory which I hold. °
 370 Cannot the spacious boundes of *Italy*
 Diuided equally containe you both ?
 From *France* and *Swisserland* I will beginne
 With *Naples* and those Townes in *Peadmout*
 And all the signories in *Lombardy*
 375 From *Porto di Volane* to *Sauona*
 And *Genes* on th' other side of *Italy*
 Vpon the *Mediterranean* towards *Greece* ;
 Allotted *Candy* for his patrimony.
 And in *Romania* from *Pontremoli*
 380 And *Prato* to faire *Florence* ; and from thence
 In *Tuskany* within the Riuer *Narre*
 And fruitfuil *Arno* those sweete Prouinces
 Euen to *Mont Alto*, *Naples*, *Policastro*
 And *Petrasilia* in *Calabria*
 385 The furthest horne of *Italy* for *Cæsar*.
 Gaine dubble strength with your vnited loues
 Loue one another boies you shal be Kings :
 Fortune hath beene auspicious at my birth
 And will continue gracious to mine end.
 390 *Castor* and *Pollux* would not liue in Heauen
 Vnlesses they might be stellified together,
 You for a little-turfe of earth contend
 When they together shine the welkin cleeres :
 And gentle gales beare fourth the winged sailes,
 395 But when they shine a parte they threaten stormes
 And hiddeous tempests to the Marriners
Castor would not be called but *Pollux Castor*
 And *Castor Castors Pollux* : so my *Candy*

- Be *Cæsars Candy, Cæsar, Candies Cæsar,*
 400 With perfect loue, deare boyes loue one another
 So either shal be strengthened by his brother.
Cæ. Most blessed reuerend and renowned father,
 The loue by nature to my brother *Candy,*
 Enforceth me some-times in plainer sort
 405 To cleere my conscience issuing from pure loue,
 It is meere loue which mooues these passions,
 When I do counsell or aduise your good.
Ca. I know deere brother when your counsell tends
 Vnto my good, it issueth from pure loue.
 410 *Cæ.* As when I tax your princely conscience
 Like an vn-pitted penitentiarie,
 Brother with reuerence of his Holinesse
 Your heart is too much spic'd with honesty.
Alex. I and I feare me he will sind it so,
 415 Your brother *Cæsar* tells you very true :
 You must not be so ceremonious
 Of oathes and honesty, Princes of this world
 Are not prickt in the bookes of conscience,
 You may not breake your promise for a world :
 420 Learne this one lesson looke yee marke it well,
 It is not alwaies needfull to keepe promise,
 For Princes (forc'd by meere necessity
 To passe their faithfull promisses) againe
 Forc'd by the same necessity to breake promise.
 425 *Cæ.* And for your more instructiōs learne these rules !
 If any Cedar, in your forrest spread,
 And ouer-peere your branches with his top,
 Prouide an axe to cut him at the roote,
 Suborne informers or by snares intrap
 430 That King of Flies within the Spiders Webbe ;
 Or els insnare him in the Lions toyles.
 What though the multitude applaud his fame :
 Because the vulgar haue wide open eares
 Mutter amongst them and possesse their hearts
 435 That his designements wrought against the state
 By which yea wound him with a publicke hate.
 So let him perish, yet seeme pittifull

- Cherrish the weakenesse of his stocke and race
 As if alone he meritted disgrace.
- 440 Suffer your Court to mourne his funeralls,
 But burne a bone-fire for him in your Chamber.
Alex. Cæsar deliuereth Oracles of truth.
 Tis well sayd *Cæsar*, yet attend a little,
 And binde them like rich bracelets on thine armes
- 445 Or as a precious iewell at thine eare.
 Suppose two factious Princes both thy friends
 Ambitious both, and both competitors,
 Aduance in hostile armes against each other
 Ioyne with the strongest to confound the weake
- 450 But let you wars foundation touch his Crowne,
 Your neerest Charity concernes your selfe ;
 Els let him perish ; yet seeme charitable.
 Liuely dissemble faith and holinesse,
 With clemencie the milke of Maiestie :
- 455 As if you were meerely compos'd of vertue :
 Beleue me *Candy* things are as they seeme,
 Not what they be themselues ; all is opinion :
 And all this world is but opinion.
 Looke what large distance is twixt Heauen and Earth,
- 460 So many leagues twixt wealth and honesty :
 And they that liue puling vpon the fruits
 Of honest consciences ; starue on the Common.
Cæsar can tell thee this in ample sorte.
 And *Cæsar* loue him, loue him hartily ;
- 465 Though mildenesse do possesse thy brother *Candie*,
 It is a gentle vice, vicining vertue.
Can. Vnder correction of your Holinesse,
 Those warres which vertue leuies against vice,
 Are onely knowne to some particulers
- 470 Which haue them wrytten in their consciences.
 Those are the same they seeme, and in such warres
 Your sonne shall make remonstrance of his valour,
 And so become true Champion of the Church.
Cæs. It is the precious Ornament of Princes
- 475 To be strong hearted, proud, and valiant,
 But well attempted with callidity,

Brother with reuerence of his holinesse
 (Whose sacred words like blessed Oracles
 Haue pointed at your prudence) *Cæsar* would
 480 Haue giuen the like aduise : but (in conclusion)
 Vndoubtedly to worke out thy confusion.

Enter Barnardo.

Ale. Vpon my blessing follow *Cæsars* counsell;
 It tendeth to thy glory.
 485 *Bern.* Most blessed Lord,
 Embassadors from *Ferdinande of Naples*
 Arriued heere attend your holinesse.

Ale. This is a welcome messenger for *Godfrey*,
 To make a marriage with the Lady *Saunce* :
 490 And *Candy* for so much as this requires
 A ioyfull entertainment ; take that honor
 And bid him welcome with due complements.
 Shew courteous, language laudable apporte ;
 Let them be feasted in more sumptuous sort
 495 Then ordinary messengers of state :
 Obserue his speeches, fathome his designes ;
 And for I know thy nature tractable,
 And full of courtesie : shew courtesie
 And good intreatie to them : *Gentle Candie*
 500 Now shew thy selfe a polititian ;
 I neede not giue thee large instructions ;
 For that I know thee wise, and honorable
 Greeete them from vs : *Cæsar* shall at a turne
 Giue correspondence to thy courtesie :
 505 I as well sitteth with my state and honor
 Within these ten daies wil admit them hearing :
 Meane while learne out by lore of policie
 The substance of their motions, that we may
 Be better arm'd to giue them resolution.
 510 *Can.* Your holinesse in this shall see my skill,
 To do you seruice, *Exit Candy.*
Alex. *Cæsar* now to thee.
 This taske vpon thy shoulders onely leanes ;
 I rest vpon thee *Cæsar* : were it not

That

- 515 That thou must second it, or first it rather
 I durst not trust such things of consequence,
 To feeble spirits : therefore from our stables
 Six *Persian* Coursers arm'd and furnished
 With rich Caparisons of gold and Pearle,
 520 With six rich Complet Armors for their saddles,
 And such a Cabbinet of pretious Iewels
 As we shall choose within to morrow morning
 Present from vs in token of our loue.
 Let for no cost in sumptuous banqueting,
 525 Beleeue me *Cæsar* some-times at a banquet,
 More ground is got then at a bloody battell.
 Worme out their humors, fathom their delights,
 If they delight in that which *Naples* couets,
 Fine, witty, loue-sick, braue, and beautifull,
 530 Eloquent, glancing, full of fantasies.
 Such Sugar harted *Syrens*, or such Commets,
 As shine in our imperiall state of *Rome*,
 True pick-locks in close wards of policie,
 Present them with the Paragons of *Rome* :
 535 And spare not for a Million in expence,,
 So long as here they keepe their residence.
Cæsar. *Cæsar* in such a case will prooe true *Cæsar*,
 Wise, franke, and honorable.
Alex. I doubt it not :
 540 And *Cæsar*, (as thou doost imbrace my loue,
 More then the world besides) accomplish this,
 And wee shall *Cæsar* with high blessings blisse, *Exit*
Cæs. By this time is my faire *Lucretia*,
 Befitted for a businesse of bloud,
 545 Neerely concerning her estate and mine. *Exit.*

SCÆ. 5.

*Enter Lucretia alone in her night gowne untired,
 bringing in a chaire, which she planteth
 vpon the Stage.*

- 550 *Luc. Lucretia* cast off all seruile feare,

C

Reuenge

Reuenge thy selfe vpon thy iealous husband
 That hath betraid thine honor, wrong'd thy bed :
 Feare not ; with resolution act his death :
 Let none of *Borgias* race in policies
 555 Exceed thee *Lucrece* : now proue *Cæsars* Sister,
 So deepe in bloody stratagemes as hee :
 All sinnes haue found examples in all times.
 If womanly thou melt then call to minde,
 Impatient *Medeas* wrathfull furie,
 560 And raging *Clitemnestraes* hideous fact :
Prognés strange murther of her onely sonne,
 And *Danaus* fifty Daughters (all but one)
 That in one night, their husbands sleeping slew.
 My cause as iust as theirs, my heart as resolute,
 565 My hands as ready. *Gismond* I come,
 Haild on with furie to reuenge these wrongs
 And loue impoison'd with thy iealousie,
 I haue deuised such a curious snare,
 As iealious *Vulcan* neuer yet deuis'd,
 570 To graspe his armes vnable to resist,
 Deaths instruments inclosed in these hands.

Shee kneeleth downe.

You griesly Daughters of grimme *Erebus*,
 Which spit out vengeance from your viperous heires,
 575 Infuse a three-fold vigor in these armes ;
 I marble more my strong indurate heart,
 To consumate the plot of my reuenge.

Shee riseth and walketh passionately.

Enter *Gismond* di *Viselli* vntrussed in his
 580 *Night-cap, tying his points.*
 Heere comes the subiect of my Tragedy.
Gis. What my *Lucretia* walking alone ?
 These solitarie passions should bewray
 Some discontentment, and those gracious eyes
 585 Seeme to be moou'd with anger, not with loue :
 Tell me *Lucretia*, may thy *Gismond* know ?
Luc. Demaundst thou the cause iniurious *Gismond* ?
 When like a recluse (shut vp from the world)

I liue

- I liue close prisoner to thy iealousie ?
590 The' *Esperian* Dragons kept not with more watch,
The golden fruit, then thou my fatall beauty :
Thou wouldst cxclude me from the sight of Sunne,
But that his beames breake through some creuisies
Thou wouldst debarre mc from the common ayre,
595 But that against my will I suck it in,
And breath it out in scalding sighes againe :
Were I in *Naxos* where no noise is heard
But *Neptunes* rage, no sights but ruthesse rocks.
Or in the *Libian* deserts, or exchange'd
600 This Hemisphere of *Rome* for th' *Antipodes*,
Were not so grieuous as to dwell in *Rome*,
Banish'd from sight and conference of friends.
Gis. Blam'st thou my iealousie ? nay blame thy beauty,
And loue imprison'd in those amorous lookes :
605 I feare the Sunnes reflections on thy face,
Least he more wondring at thy precious eyes,
Then any *Nimphes* which he most honored,
Should beare thee to some other *Paradice*,
And rob me, silly man, of this worlds ioy.
610 I feare the windes, least amorous *Ioue* in them,
(Enuying such pretious nature amongst men)
With extreame passion hence should hurry thee.
Oh loue is full of feare : all things I feare,
By which I might be frustrate of thy loue.
615 *Luc.* Scoffst thou mee *Gismond* with continuall taunts ?
Oh God of heauens, shall I both suffer shame
And scorne, with such dispisd captiuitie.
Gis. Here in the presence of the powers in Heauen,
I doe not speake in scorne, but in meere loue :
620 And further *Lucrese*, (of thy clemencie,
For loue, and beutie, both are riche in bountie)
Forgiue me what is past, and I will sweare,
Neuer to vex thee with more iealousie.
Luc. Thou wilt forswear thy selfe : *Gismond* come hither ?
625 Sit downe and answer me this question. *Gismond sitteth downe*
in a Chaire, Lucretia on a stoole beside him.

- When I bestowed on thee this diamond
 A Jewell once held precious as my life;
 And with it cast away my selfe on thee
 630 Didst thou not promise to maintaine mine honour,
 Neither in word nor deed to giue suspect
 Of thy dislike; and hast thou not since then
 In presence of my neerest Noble friends
 Rebuk'd me like a *Layis* for my lightnesse?
 635 And as a miser lockes his mony vp
 So me restrained from speech and sight of them?
Gis. When first thou didst bestow this Diamond,
 It had a precious lustre in mine eye :
 And was possest of vertue, when I vow'd
 640 To maintaine that, which was impossible :
 But since that time this stone hath had a flaw,
 Broken within the ring, his foile growne dimme,
 The vertue vanisht, and the luster lost.
She graspeth him in his chaire.
 645 *Luc.* I can no longer brooke these base rebukes.
 These taunting riddles, and close libellings
Gis. Oh helpe I am strangled.
*She stoppeth his mouth, pulleth out his
 dagger and offereth to gagge him.*
 650 *Lu.* Peace wretched villaine, then recieve this quickly :
 Or by the liuing powers of heauen ile kill thee.
She gaggeth him, and taketh a paper out of her boosome.
 Take pen and incke : tis not to make thy will;
 For if thou wilt subscribe, I will not kill.
 655 Tis but to cleere those scandalls of my shame,
 With which thy iealousie did me defame.
Gismonde subscribeth.
 So now that part is playd, what followes now?
 Thou Ribbauld, Cuckcold, Rascall, Libeller,
 660 Pernicious Lecher voide of all performance ;
 Periurious Coxcombe, Foole, now for those wrongs
 Which no great spirit could well tollerate
 Come I, with mortall vengeance on thy soule.
 Take this for scandring of his Holinesse

My

- 665 My blessed father and my brother *Cæsar* *She stabbeth*
 With incest : this take for my brother *Candy* :
 And this for Noble *Sphorza* whom thou wrongest ;
 And since the time is shorte I will be shorte :
 For locking vp of me, calling me whore,
- 670 Setting espialls tending at my taile ;
 Take this, and this & this to make amends. *three stabs together.*
 And put thee from thy paines ;
*She vnbindeth him, layeth him on the grownd, putteth the dagger
 in his hand, a paper on his knee, & taking certaine papers out of his*
- 675 *pocket putteth in others in their steede : & cōuaieth away the chaire*
 Now will my father *Alexander* say
 That I did take the best and safest way,
 And *Cæsar* will approue it with his heart,
 That *Lucrece* hath perform'd a cunning parte.
- 680 If others aske who *Gismonde* kild or why
 It was himselfe repenting iealousie. *Exit Lucretia.*
Barbarossa knocketh at a dore.
- Bar.* Holla within there ?
 Why fellowes ?
- 685 *Seruingman.* Heere my Lord.
Bar. What is my Lord *Viselli* stirring yet ?
 My Lord the Pope expects him ; and the ambassadors
 Of *Naples* craue his company. *Enter Bar. and Seruingman.*
Ser. My Lord I haue not seene him yet this morning.
- 690 *Bar.* Is not your Lady *Lucrce* stirring yet ?
Ser. No my good Lord I thinke shee be not yet come from
 her chamber, her custome is not to be seene so soone.
Bar. Tis well, tis wel, let her take ease in gods name,
 But make hast, call vp my Lord thy maister honest fellow.
- 695 *Ser.* With patience of your Lordship I will speake :
 For three daies space I did finde in my Lord
 Passionate motions, and strange melancholie
 'T may be his solitude hath drawne him forth,
 I will first looke the garden and the galleries.
- 700 *Bar.* Do my good friend I will expect thee in this parler here ?
*As Barbarossa goes on hee findeth Viselli murthe-
 red vpon the ground, and starteth.*

Fellow

Fellow come backe, come back, fellow come back :
 Your Lord lies murthred here, call vp your Lady ;
 705 Call in your fellow seruants. *Deh Santa Croce.*
 This dagger grasped in his fatall hand
 Reueales some violence, wrought on himselfe :
 Could nature so much violate her selfe ?
 Was it not wrought by bloody *Borgiaes* race ?
 710 I doubt in this the diuills hypochrisie,
 Iustice of Heauens firme and inscrutable
 Reueale it, oh reueale it in thy mercy.

Enter Lucrecia with Moticilla.

Luc. Where is my Lord ? my deare Lord ?
 715 *Bar.* Tarry Lady.
 Approach not neere this ruthfull spectacle ;
 Approach not neere this spectacle of blood,
 This ruthfull spectacle of blood and death,
 Least suddaine horror of these bleeding wounds
 720 Wound thy distracted spirits to pale death.

Luc. What horror or what mortall spectacle,
 Vpon such suddaine hath astonished me ?
 Oh my deere Lord : *Viselly* speake to me :
 Oh most disastrous accident and houre ;
 725 Ay me most wretched and vnfortunate,
 My deerest Lord the treasure of my life,
 The sweetest paradice of my best hopes,
 Is murthred : seeke out the murtherers
 Leaue not vnseartcht a corner nor a Crany :
 730 Locke vp the dores there, least that homicide
 Escape vs in this passion —————

Bar. Haue patience Lady,
 Heauens will reueale the murther doubt it not.

Luc. Ah Noble *Barbarossa* much I feare
 735 Now with these eyes I see the murtherer,
 Staind with the guilt of nature ; oh my Lord
 You little know that these weake womans hands
 Twise rescued haue the violence of his
 From killing of himselfe before this time :
 740 Oh fie vpon the diuill, and melancholy ;

Which

Which leaue me desolate a forelorne widdow.

Mot. Madam these papers will bewray some matter.

Luc. Oh might I finde an other murtherer.

Bar. These do containe some matter read them Lady.

745 *Luc.* My heart swolne vp with sorrow, lends no light
Vnto mine eyes, nor force vnto my tongue
To see one letter, or to reade one word,
I pray you reade it good Lord *Barbarossa*.

Barbarossa readeth.

750 I *Gismond di Viselli* through desperate grieffe conceiued in iea-
lousie (which I bare against my Lady *Lucrecia*) hauing found
out by much triall, and examination her faithfulness and inno-
cency, make this my protestation as the last piacular oblation
to her for those wrongs that with mine own vnfortunate hands
755 I haue ended my life, desiring her and all others to forgiue me,
and pray for me, subscribed with mine owne hand, and sealed
with my seale. *Gismond de Viselli.*

Il veleuo d'amore,

A me trafisse il cuore.

760 *Mot.* Oh Lord of heauens haue pardon on his soule.

Luc. This is his hand and seale, speake now my Lord :

Did not I soone disclose the murtherer ?

Told I not that the murtherer was present ?

Ah neuer neuer shall I liue to see. *she soundeth.*

765 *Bar.* Comfort you selfe deere Lady God will send succor
Your husband hath paied deerely for these wrongs.

Luc. Giue me my Lord againe, death shall not haue him,

Come my deere *Gismond*, come againe my ioye :

Delay me not least I preuent thy loue

770 I cannot brooke delay's, *Lucrece* shall follow.

*Lucrece offereth to stab her selfe Barbarossa
preuenteth her.*

Bar. Tempt not Gods iustice Lady, fall to praier,

Helpe, in there, take your Lord out of her sight.

775 *Luc.* Oh my deare friends that see my miseries,

I you beseech in dearest tendernesse

Bring in the body of my dearest Lord ;

That

That I before my death may (with these eyes)
Behold him honor'd in his obsequies.

780 *Bar.* And I wil beare these papers to his Holines,
Whose sorrow wil exceed for *Gismonds* death. *Exeunt.*

Enter Guicchiardin.

Cho. Thus foule suspition, feare and iealousie
Of shame, dishonor, and his wiues hot lust,
785 Hath seiz'd vpon *Viselli*; whose reuenge,
Was to restraine *Lucrece* from Company.
But swelling pride, and lust, both limitles,
Answer'd his louing feare and shame with death.
Attend the sequell. Now successiuely

790 (After such warlike preparations,
So many firme hopes found in *Italy*)
King *Charles* with fifteene hundred men at armes,
Three thousand Archers, with six thousand *Swisse*.
French men, and *Gascons* twice as many more,
795 With martiall measures, ouer *Piemont*
Treads a long march after his drums and fife,
With *Milans* force, and now his trumpets hard,
Vnto the gates of *Rome* giue fresh allarms,
Vnto the Pope, who stirreth vp in armes,

800 *ACT. 2. SCÆ. 1.*

Enter Alexander with a Lintstock in his hand; with him
Cæsar Borgia, Caraffa, Bernardo Piccolomini,
the Castilian, Gassper de fois Mr. of the
ordinance.

805 *Alex. Castillian* take fiae hundred harguebusse,
Two hundred Arbalastes, and fortifie,
Vpon the tower of Saint *Sebastian*,
Affronting that port where prowde *Charles* should enter,
Call'd *Santa Maria di Popolo*.

810 *Pic.* Our souldiers ready be with match in cocke,
T'attend this seruice, and our scurriers,
Are now return'd hauing discryd King *Charles*,
His ensigns and his Cornets proudly mand,

With

- With plumed regiments, and troopes of horse,
 815 Marching in glory to the gates of *Rome*. *Exit* Piccolo.
Alex. Brauely bring on your companies bold hearts,
Gaspar de Fois, are those two *Basiliskes*,
 Already mounted on their carriages?
Gaspar. They bee.
- 820 *Alex.* We make you maister of our Ordinance, *He deliuereth*
 And on the Turrett of Saint *Adrian*. *his Linstock.*
 Plant six more Cannon, and foure Culuerings,
 Foure Lizards, and eight Sacres, with all speed,
 Take Gunners with you to the Cittadell,
 825 Powder and shot, with Ladles for their charge,
 See none be wanting; set them to their taske.
 Haue a good care your Pyoners worke hard,
 To further your fortifications. *Exit* Gasper.
- Cæs.* Pleaseth your Holinesse to giue me leaue,
 830 It fitteth well with our owne purposes,
 To giue *Charles* entrance, and without restraint,
 Least he by rigor should vsurpe that leaue,
 Which to resist were vaine and dangerous.
 Beleeue me Father we must temporize.
- 835 *Caraff.* Besides you see how the *Calabrian Duke*,
 Out of the Port of Saint *Sabastian*,
 Not one houre past, hath issued and left *Rome*.
 Now though you do suspect, conceale all doubts :
 For you shall finde this sure and commonly,
- 840 Dangers accompany suspition,
Alex. We will embrace that course, but with your leaue,
 In *Castle Angelo* Capitulate :
 Standing (as best befits vs) on our garde.
- Enter* Piccolomini, Gasper de Fois, with small shot
 845 *Ensigne, Drummes and Trumpets.*
- Piccol.* Tis time your Holinesse tooke to your guard,
 For Potent *Charles* (like one that conquereth)
 Arm'd at all peeces, in his plumed caske,
 And with a Launce resting vpon his thigh,
 850 Already with his forces hath possest

The suberbs, and is now come to the gates.

Ale. We are resolued : *Gasper de fois* take heed,
On paine of death no souldier be so bould
As to dischargdge one peece or arbalast,
855 Before th'alarme being giuen from them,
Wee with a culuering from Castle *Angelo*,
Proclame hostility : troope on a pace,
Take we what fortune peace or warre affords,
The worst of resolution is with swords.

860 *Exeunt with drums and trumpets.*
Enter with drums and trumpets : King Charles,
Cardinall Saint Peter ad vincula, and As-
canio, Lodwick Sforza : Mompan-
sier ensignes, souldiers.

865 *Charles* Thus far with much applause in ioyfull martch,
With good successe and hopefull augurie,
We marched haue within the walls of *Rome*,
Not litle wondering that his Holines,
Doth giue such slender welcome to our troups.

870 *Lod.* Your maiesty may well perceauē how feare,
And iealeous iudgement of a wounded conscience,
Workes hard in *Alexander*.

Asc. And how foxe-like.
(Houlding newtrality the surest gard)

875 He coopes himselſe in Castle *Angelo*.
Mon. Pleaseth your maistie to giue a summons,
Vnto the Castle for some parliance,
Vpon such articles as were set downe,

Char. Come we wil touch him, summon forth a parle.
880 *sound drum answer a trumpet,*
Enter Piccolomini vpon the walls.

What office beare you marching on those walls,
We made no summons to confcr with you.

Pic. Most Christian prince pleaseth your mightines,
885 I am Castillian of Saint *Angelo*, Vnder his Holines.

Char. To bid defiance to our forces?

Pic. Noe most gracious Lord,
But to salute you from his Holines.

Mom-

Mon. What is he sicke?

890 *Pic.* Not very well dispos'd,

S. Pe. ad vin. Nor euer was, nor will be well dispos'd.

Cha, An other summons for his Holines, *Exit Piccol,*
Sound drums, answere trnmpet.

Alexander *upon the walls in his pontificalls betwixt Cæsar Borgia*
 895 *and Caraffa Cardinalls, before him the Duke of Candie bearing a sword, after them Piccolomini Gasperdefois.*

Ale. Most Christian *Charles,* here I salute your grace,

Bidding you peaceably welcome to *Rome,*
 If you bring peace along with you to *Rome.*

900 *Char.* In filiall Loue I thanke your Holines,
 We litle thought it our most holy father,
 That our alegeance to the Church of *Rome,*
 Which we with all our predecessors tendred,
 Should haue enforc'd you to take sanctuary.

905 *Alex.* Sonne *Charles* know then we tooke not to this place,

In feare as to some refuge or asyle :
 But for asmuch as news were brought in post,
 That you with all your forces did approach,
 Arm'd and in hostile manner to this Citty,

910 The Conclauē thought it fit tendring the safty,
 Of holy Church, and sacred priuiledge,
 To know your meaning first, and then with pomp,
 To make your welcome in Saint *Peters* pallace,
 In the best fashion with due ceremonies.

915 *Char.* Know then most holy father what we would,
 Hauing in tedious marcht from *France* thus far,
 Past with our forces God stil guiding vs,
 (As we be deepely bound by lawes of nature.
 And reason to worke surely for our right)

920 We left noe busie doubts, nor obstacles,
 Which might preuent vs in our iust imprease,
 Hence was it that we did Capitulate,
 So strictly with the crafty *Florentines,*
 Whome we well knew fauour'd *Alphonsoes* part.

925 And this made *Venice* ioyne in league with vs.
 Yet hauing notice that your Holines.

- Both with *Alphonso* (that vsurpes my Crowne)
 And his sonne *Ferdinand* drue deeper in
 Vpon considerations of more weight ;
 930 We thought it good to take *France* in our way.
Lod. And there to craue some certaine Cautions
 Of your indifferency to his iust title
 Had in the Crowne of *Naples* : therefore first
 We do require (if you these parties tender,
 935 (As your late letters did importe) yeeld vp
 In Caution of your good intent to *France* ;
 This Castle which you now retaine against vs.
Can. Why *Lodowick* ? the wethercocke is turnd,
 The winde stands faire, but how long will that hold ?
 940 So may we put in hazard our whole Church
 The deere estate of Christes flock militant
 And bring confusion vnto Christendome.
Alex. So may you seaze vpon the Churches rights,
 If that we should referre all to your trust.
 945 *Can.* This is Saint *Peters* bul-warke ; for my parte
 Here I will die ere I surrender it.
Cha. Now find I true which cōmon brute proclame
 Of your bad meanings and hypochrisie :
 But I referre your conscience to that Iudge
 950 Whom (if my conscience harber any thought
 To wrong the Church of God, in any thing)
 I call in iustice to reuenge on me.
Cæ. Renowned *Charles*, suppose we should surrender :
 How may we be secured that you will
 955 Restore it, after your imprease at *Naples*.
Char. The faith and honour of a Christian King.
Ale. Your faith & honor ? stay most Christian *Charles*
 Men will not yeeld vp Castels vpon wordes
 Vnles their states, and liues grow desperate.
 960 *Mount.* Why make we longer parlee with this Pope
 Whose false-hood is so much that neither oth,
 Nor honesty can purchase place with him.
Lodo. Who neuer yet in cause of consequence
 Hath kept his promise.

Char.

- 965 *Char.* Tell vs, will yee graunt ?
Alex. What should we graunt most Christian King of *France*
 And tell me truly (were it your owne case)
 Whether you would (on such slight promises)
 Accord to such vneuen conditions ?
- 970 *Char.* We did not thinke our royall promises
 Had beene so slightly censur'd in your heart :
 But since we finde your infidelities
 We must requite it with extremity,
 Couzen *Mountpanseir*.
- 975 *Mount.* My Lord.
Char. Forthwith cause ten brasse peeces with their shot
 And powder to be drawne out of Saint *Markes* ;
 Such as you finde most fit for battery.
- 980 You will not here vs now, we speake so low :
 Standing aloft you proudly scorne inferiors ;
 Weele send our mindes, written in firy notes.
Caraf. Giue doubtfull answers, bee not peremptory
 Least through your heate, his rage exsaperate.
Cæs. Offer vnto him on his Princely word,
- 985 The strength of *Terracina* for a pledge.
Alex. Victorious *Charles*, such is my trust and loue
 That neither feare of force nor violence
 Could any wayes induce me to suspect you.
 Hence came it that the portes of *Rome* were opened
- 990 (At our behests) to giue you gwestning.
 Accept vs therefore with our promises,
 Which we shall vnder hand and seale confirme
 Not any way to Crosse your action.
Char. If you will yeeld vp Castell *Angelo*
- 995 Resolue vs presently without delaies ?
Cæs. Because it is Saint *Peeters* Cittadell
 The conclaue is in doubt to make surrender.
Char. You will not yeeld then ?
Can. We cannot, nor wee will not yeeld it vp.
- 1000 *Char.* Why then a parle with our ordinance.

Sound drummes and trumpets : Alexander with his companie of the walles, ordinance goeing of (after a little skirmish within) hee summons from the Castell with a trumpet; answere to it below; Enter Alexander upon the walls as before.

- 1005 *Alex.* What come yee to make pillage of the Church,
Which held you deere as her chiefe Champion?
For beare your violence in the name of God:
Fearing the scourge, and thunder from aboue,
Our offers are both iust and reasonable.
- 1010 *Cæs.* Peeces which are of more validity
We meane to tender to your Maiesty.
Char. What are those peeces you would tender vs.
Alex. To render presently the Cittadells
Of *Terracina, Ciuita Vecchia, and Spoletto.*
- 1015 *Char.* And we receiue them very thankfully.
S. Pad vin. Our voices of the cōclaue passe, that *Charles*
Shalbe possesst of Castell *Angelo.*
As. And if your meaning with your words accord
We dare ingage our soules for resurrender.
- 1020 *Ale.* Your soules? foh foh they stinck in sight of God & man,
Your soules? why they be sould to *Lucifer,*
Your consciences are of so large a last
That you would sell Saint *Peters* Patrimony,
As *Esau* did his heritage for broath.
- 1025 *Pee. ad Vi.* Thou most prophaine & impious Moabite;
So full of vices and abominable,
No Pope but *Lucifer* in *Peters* Chaire.
As. Renowned *Charles* pull downe this Antichrist;
Aduance some worthy father in his place.
- 1030 Your fame shall liue with all posterities
VWho from a wicked Bishops tyranny
Infranchised the Church of God misguided;
Euen as (in this worlds worthy memories)
The names of *Pepin* and King *Charlemaine*
- 1035 Your predecessors, were eternized
For helping good Popes, Saints of Holy life,
Out of vngodly persecutions.

Lodo.

- Lodo.* A Pope by nature full of fraud, and pride;
 Ambitious, auaritious, shameles, diuilish,
 1040 And that and which your experience testifies)
 One that with mortall malice hates the *French* :
 By whome this reconciliation made
 Was more in feare, and hard necessity
 Then faithfull inclination, or good will.
 1045 *Alex. Iscraiot*, reprobate apostata,
 I charge thee to desist and make submission
 VVith pennance to the Mother Church of *Rome*
 On paine of euerlasting reprobation.
Asca. Blasphemous exorsist, heere are no diuills
 1050 VVhich thou canst coniure, with thy diuilish spirit.
 We charge thee render vp that triple Crowne
 Which most vngodly man thou dost vsurp.
 Those robes pontificall which thou prophanest,
 Saint *Peters* Chaire wherein (like Antichrist)
 1055 Thou doest aduance thy selfe thou man of sinne.
Sa. P. ad Vi. Saint *Peeter* doth make challenge to those keyes,
 Which (in those hands defil'd with bloud and bribes)
 Thou like a prophane deputy dost hold.
Ascan. That sword (with which thou sholdst strike Antichrist)
 1060 Thou like proud Antichrist, conuerted hast
 Vpon the members of Christes chosen flocke;
 Saint *Paule* demaundes his sword, *Peter* his keyes :
Alex. Forbeare your blasphemies, what know yee not
 Christes Vicar generall chosen on earth?
 1065 Haue not I power to binde and loose mens sinnes,
 And soules, on earth, in hell, and purgatory?
 Come take Saint *Peters* Chaire proud heretiks;
 Here take this triple Crowne, oh you would take it :
 But he, that made it, did not for you make it.
 1070 *Ascanio* thou wouldst haue these Golden keies;
 Here take them with my vengeance on thy head, *He throwes*
 And *Pseudo Paulus* would haue Saint *Paules* sword, *his keies.*
 Ordained for his decollation.
 Sonne *Charles* (since we capitulato with you)
 1075 Me thinkes you should not suffer these t'affront vs.

Char.

- Char.* Forbeare your idle velletations,
 Angring and rubbing vp the festred scarres
 Of wrath inueterate, and mortall quarrels,
 We come not here to foster factions,
 1080 All are in one accorded, all are friends.
 But yet most Holy-Father, let me craue,
 Two faouours more, both very reasonable ;
 First that you pardon both these Cardinalls,
 And other Barons which pertake with me.
 1085 Then that the brother of great *Baiaset*,
 That fled from *Rhodes* to *France*, and last to *Rome*,
 With the protection of Pope *Innocent*
 Call'd *Gemen Ottoman*, may be deliuer'd
 Into my hands, when after-time shall serue
 1090 For my best vantage in those holy warres,
 Which we pretend against the Turkes here-after.
Alex. The sunne shall neuer set vpon my wrath ;
 That Oylie Lampe of blessed Charitie
 Shall not extinguish in my zealous heart :
 1095 He that knowes all, knowes this I cannot falter
 With any brother, all are faithfull friends :
 Be but submissiue, milde, and penitent,
 And all is past, as all had beene well ment.
 Now touching *Gemen Ottoman*, sonne *Charles*,
 1100 When you shall vndertake those godly warres,
 I will deliuer him as willingly
 As you demaund : and with a cheerefull heart,
 Praising your godly zeale on Christs behalfe,
 And praying for your good successe in warre.
 1105 *Char.* I thanke your Holynesse.
Lodw : These quarrels are as happily determined
 As we could wish : call for an Actuarie,
 And let a Charter *Bipartite* be drawne
 Betwixt you : to confirme this amity.
 1110 And now most blessed Father I beseech,
 That I may shew the duty which belongs
 Vnto this place, and see Apostolick.
Alex. We will regreete your presence presently.

Drums

- Drums and Trumpets : Charles and his company make a garde,*
 1115 Gasper de Fois, Piccolominy, Cæsar, Caraffa, Cardinals, a Fri-
er with a holy water-pot casting water ; the Duke of Candie with
a sword, Astor Manfredy supporting Alexanders traine, all bow
as the Pope marcheth solemnly through, who crosseth them with
his fingers. Alexander being set in state, Cæsar Borgia, and Ca-
 1120 *raffa aduance to fetch King Charles, who being presented vnto*
the Pope, kisseth his foote, & then aduancing two degrees higher,
kisseth his checke : then Charles bringeth S. Peter ad Vincula,
and Ascanio, which with all reuerence kisse his feete, one of them
 1125 *humbly deliuering vp his Crosse-keyes, which hee receiueth, bles-*
sing them and the rest of Charles his company : The Drum and
Fife still sounding.

- Alex. Sonne Charles, your welcome is as acceptable,*
As euer was Kings presence into Rome :
To morrow we will with the power of heauen,
 1130 *Together celebrate a solemne Masse :*
After the Senior, Bishop, Cardinall,
You must take place : and as our custome is,
Shall giue vs water when we celebrate :
This done, we will bestow some time in pleasures.
- 1135 *A garde for the Cardinals, French King, Frier and Pope : Enter*
with a solemne flourish of Trumpets, after whom the
garde troopeth, with Drums and Fife.

Enter Guicchiardine.

- Heere leaue we Charles with pompous ceremonies,*
 1140 *Feasting within the Vaticane at Rome :*
From thence to Naples, where the peoples hatred
Conceiu'd against the former Kings, made way
For him, without resistance to the crowne.
This done, he marcheth back againe for France,
 1145 *And Ferdinand doth repossesse his state.*
Meane while King Charles sick of an Apoplexie,
Dyes at Ambois : the Duke of Orleance,
Lewis the twelfth conioyntly knitting force,

E

Doth

Doth march in armes with *Ferdinand of Spaine*,
 1150 These regaine *Naples* and deuide that realme,
 But this breedes mortall warre betwixt them both,
 The wily Pope dissembles at all hands,
 The sequell onely concernes him and *Cæsar*. *Exit.*

ACTVS. 3. SCÆ. 1.

1155 *Enter Astor, Manfredi with Phillippo.*

Ast. Brother *Phillippo*, what auailleth it,
 When our state lost the *Fauintines* compounded,
 That I should hold both life and liberty,
 Withall reuenues of my proper state,
 1160 When as my life within the Court of *Rome*,
 Is much more loathsome to my soule then death,
 And liberty more grieffe then seruitude.

Phil. I rather choose within the riuier *Tiber*
 To drowne my selfe, or from *Tarpeyan* hill,
 1165 My vexed body to precipitate,
 Then to subiect my body to the shame
 Of such vild brutish and vnkindely lust.

Ast. He that with fire and Brimstone did consume
Sodome and other Citties round about,
 1170 Deliuier vs from this soule-slaying sinne.
 To which our bodies are made prostitute,

Enter Barnardo.

Bar. Deare salutations from my Lord the Pope,
 I recommend vnto your excellence,
 1175 With semblable remembrance of his loue,
 To you my Lord *Phillippo*,

Ast. Good *Barnardo*.

My dutie bound vnto his Holynesse,
 Returne in paiment from his Captiue seruant.
 1180 *Ber.* Ingenious Prince, I bring a friendly message
 Of tender kindnesse, which I must impart :

They draw them-selues aside.

This Ruby from our Holy-fathers finger,
 (In priuate token of his faithfull loue)
 1185 He bid mee secretly deliuier you :

And

And there-withall, desireth of your loue,
To haue with him some priuate conference.

Ast. I was now going to our Ladies masse,
In Saint *Iohn Laterans*; where my ghostly father
1190 Attendeth me for my confession.

But thanke his Holynesse on my behalfe,
In all due reuerence and humilitie.

Tell him I meane --- so soone as I returne, *pawse.*
To come according to my bounden duty. *Exit Bar.*

1195 My case is desperate, what shall I doe?

Phillippo was there euer any man
Hunted with such vnsatisfied rage?

Phil. What hath he sent againe to visit you?

Astor. To visit me, nay to dishonor me,
1200 Behold this Ruby sent from his owne finger,
Which as a Bawde inuiteth me to shame.

SCENA. 2.

Alexander out of a Casement.

Alex. Astor? what *Astor?* my delight my ioy,
1205 My starre, my triumph, my sweete phantasie,
My more then sonne, my loue, my Concubine,
Let me behold those bright Stars my ioyes treasure,
Those glorious well attempted tender cheekes;
That specious for-head like a lane of Lillies :

1210 That seemely Nose loues chariot triumphant,
Breathing *Panchaian* Odors to my sences,
That gracious mouth, betwixt whose crimosin pillou
Venus and *Cupid* sleeping kisse together.

That chin, the ball vow'd to the Queene of beauty,
1215 Now budding ready to bring forth loue blossoms,
Astor Manfredi turne thee to my loue,
Come hither *Astor* we must talke aboute.

Astor. Betraid? a slaue to sinne? what shall I say?
Most Holy father.

1220 *Alex.* Doe not mee forget :
I am thy brother, and thy deerest friend,
And though in age I loue, know that desire

- In riper yeares is pure and permanent,
 Grounded on iudgement, flowing from pure loue :
- 1225 Whereas the loue lightning from young desire,
 Fickle, and feeble will not long hold fire,
 It is so violent it will not last.
 They'r blest whose louers loue when youth is past.
- Astor.* To call you friend were too familiar,
 1230 To call you brother sorts not with our yeares :
 To call you Father doth import some feare,
 Due to that age your Holinesse doth beare.
Alex. Tell me not of mine age and Holinesse,
 Thy sight sufficeth me to make me young :
- 1235 Neither vpbraide me with my sanctimonie,
 Loue is the purest essence from aboue,
 And to thy soule I would affix my loue.
 Come hither then and rest with mee to night,
 Giue me fruition of those amorous pits,
- 1240 Where blinded *Cupid* close in ambush sits :
 Who with his Arrow (when thou laught at *Venus*)
 Shot through thy smiling cheekes, and did inchaine vs.
 Thy Chamber wjth *Ambrosiall* odors breatheth,
 New loues and true loues vnto them that entreateth,
- 1245 And furious *Mars* made milde his Faulcheon sheatheth
 At thy delicious aspect : see thy Chamber :
 The walles are made of Roses, roofe of Lillies,
 Be not asham'd to mount and venture it,
 Here *Cupids* Alter, and faire *Venus* hill is.
- 1250 Thy bed is made with spice and *Calamus*,
 With Sinamond and Spicnard, Arabick,
 With Opobalsam and rich gums of *Egipt*,
 Musick *Angelicall* of strings and voyces.
 With sundry birds in sugred simphony,
- 1255 Where whistling Wood-nimphes, and the pleasant choise is
 Of Antique action mixt with harmony,
 Attend thy ioyous entrance to this Chamber.
Phil. Is it possible that the Diuill can be so sweet a dissembler ?
Ast. Yes and play the pleasant part of a conceited *Amoret*,
- 1260 For he can take the shape of a bright Angell.

Alex. Now

- Alex.* Now my sweet friend the ioyes of loue doth mutter
 Thy mind too bashfull is, speake tounge loues vtter,
 Thy Corrall gums cud loues pure quintisence,
 And thou thy selfe faire boy loues purest essence.
- 1265 *Ast.* Oh blessed heauens let Sathan tempt no longer,
 His force is powerfull yet thy strenght much stronger,
 He that with guilefull baites gilded vntruth,
 So seekes to blast the blossome of my youth.
- Alex.* Delicious fruites diuine Confections,
 1270 Of hearbes, roots, flowers of sundrie fashions.
 Preseruatiues drawne from the rich *Elixar*,
 Of finest gould pure pearle and precions stones,
 Prouided for thy diuine apeteite,
 Wines of more price (made by th'industrious art,
 1275 Insacred distillations) then that *Nectar*,
 Which *Hebe* bare, when *Ioue* did most affect her.
- Phi.* Sathan false god of lies, and flatterie ;
 How palpable is this grosse villaine ?
- Alex.* What wilt thou come *Manfredi* to my Chamber,
 1280 And blesse me with thy precious breath of Amber.
- Asto.* After our ladies Masse I will returne.
 Deare God what furies in his soule doe burne ?
 After the Celebration of the Masse,
 I come my Lord. *Exeunt Astor and Phillippo.*
- 1285 *Alex.* Come then, and let that passe, *Alexander tinkith a bell.*
 Holla *Barnardo* ?
- All busines for this night I will adiourne,
 Giue good attendance that at his returne,
Astor may come to me for my sicke heart,
 1290 Till *Astor* with his beauty full embrace,
 Doe blesse my body wounded with his dart,
 Can find no rest, loue hath it in hot chase.
- ACT. 3. SCÆ. 2.
- Enter Cæsar Borgia the Cardinall, and Frescobaldy a ruffaine.*
 1295 *Cæs.* Wilt thou performe it faithfully ?
Fre. What I ? will I liue to eate, to drinke, to sleepe ?
Cæs. Wilt thou performe it valiantly ?

Fre

Fres. Will I eate to drinke, will I drinke to sleepe, will I sleepe
1300 to liue ?

Cæs. Will thou be secret, and conceale my plot ?

Fres. My name is *Frescobaldi*, as for my pedigree,
My mother was of consanguinitie with the Princesse
Of *Perugia* : my father of the noble family of the *Oddi*,

1305 *Florentines* both : I my selfe

Brought vp a Page vnder *Rayner* King of *Sicily*,
Haue seru'd against the *Turkes* and *Sarazines*,
Where at *Vienna* (with my single Pike,
Arm'd in a Maly *Briggandine* of *Naples*,

1310 And with an old-Fox which I kept in store,
A monument of *Mars* when I depart)

I did vnhorse three *Turkie* Ianizaries.

Then (in the warres of *Ferdinand* the King)

This Hippe was shott through with a Crocadile,

1315 But that it were too tedious I could shew you :

Vnder the King of *Romaines* I was cut,

Iust from this shoulder to the very pappe :

And yet by fortunes of the warre am heere,

I thanke God, and my Surgion, all fix, trillill.

1320 I fought at *Malta* when the towne was girt

With Sargeants heads, and bul-beggars of *Turkie* :

And by my plot (niming below the rampier)

We gaue th'obgoblins leaue to scale our walls,

And being mounted all vpon that place :

1325 I with my Lint-stock gaue fire to the traine,

And sent them capring vp to *Capricornus*.

Which when the wise Astronomers of *Greece*,

Prodigiously discovered from a farre.

They thought those *Turcaes* fiery meteors.

1330 Which with their Pikes were pushing in the cloudes,

The learned Booke-men writte strange Almanacks,

Of signes, and apparitions in the ayre :

And by these honors (if I proue a blabbe)

Then call mee villaine, varlet, coward, skabbe.

1335 *Cæs.* Then tell mee *Frescobaldi*

Where I may send to thee when time shall serue.

Fris. Faith

Fresc. Faith for the most parte my mansion is in *Ciuitauechia nella strada di san lorenzo*, nere the conduit at a good olde Ladies house, *la dōna sempronia* at signe of the glister pipe, where if
 1340 you chance to faile of mee. Within three houses more at signe of the frying-panne you may commande mee, at all houres in the fore-noone.

Cæs. Well gramercie *Frescobaldi* I wil take the note of those houses in my tables.

1345 But be sure and ready when oportunitie calles vpon you.

Fresco. May it please your most reuerend grace (without offence to your Lordship) to deliuer me the parties name vpon whome I should performe this Tragedy. For I may parcase catch him in a gilder my selfe before you are aware ; and moylie
 1350 mufle vp his maistership, with the *garotta*, or *stiletto*, perchance the ponyard or pistol, such as I warrant you shal serue his turne.

Cæs. Be it sufficient thou shalt know hereafter,
 My businesse and affaires are very great :
 One word more, and adue.

1355 *He rowndeth with Frescobaldi.*

Fres. Secret as mid-night, sure as the sunne, quick as the waters

Cæs. Why? so sayd braue *Frescobaldi* like a man of some resolution, farewell remember the watchward--do not faile.

Fresco. My businesse and affaires are very great my gracious
 1360 Lord, one word more with your grace my good Lord, and so I kisse your foote. *He whispereth with Cæsar .*

Cæs. It was not ingritud, neither forgetfulnesse in me *Frescobaldi* : Here take this and remember me.

He deliuereth him a purse.

1365 *Fres.* I encounter your munificence with my loue, and your loue with my seruice, my loue and seruice with your mony .

Padrone mio multo honorato,

More for your loue then your mony,

1370 And yet your grace wel knowes, clothes must be wrought, weapons must be bought ; and Tauerns must be sought, and all braue exploits must be done, as they should be done brauely.

Cæs. But that I keepe my secret to my selfe ;

I would not vse this slaue for any gold :

Yet when I trust him he shall not deceiue me.

Exit Cæsar.

Fresco.

- 1375 *Fresc.* Now skelder yee scouderels, skelder you maggot-
mūgers, you pompiōs ; you wood-wormes, you magatapipicoes,
I am for you, now *Frescobaldi*, call thy wits together, let me now
see what a clock it is : very neere eight, and almost breakfast
time at a eleauen, this very night must I stand *Perdue* for this
1380 bloody seruice. I know my place and houre ; I must confesse and
perchance be hang'd, I haue in the *Burdelliaes* and in other such
houses of naturall recreation and agility, receiued three or
foure score broken pates in my time : and some bastinadoes for
crossing courting spicy-spirited inamoratoes in their humors.
1385 Besides I was the first that from the *Swisse* quarter, in the raigne
of king *Ferdinand* brought vp in his army the fashions of bow-
sing and towsing *Greeke* and *Spanish* wines by the flagon, with
that old stinckard *Henrico Baglioni*, sometime *Alferoes* to *Capitane-
o Piccolomini* & my selfe ; I remember likewise at *Terracina*
1390 I broake a glasse (contayning some quart of Robollia) vpon the
face of *Capitaneio Fransesco Boccansacchi* a very sufficient soul-
dier in that seruice, and to my knowledge a tall trencherman :
howbeit from the teeth down-ward as base a mettled coward
as euer was coyn'd out of the sooty side of a copper kettle ; so he
1395 was : well I will second my Lord in any slaughter for his wages,
and if any man will giue me better hiers (when I haue seru'd the
Cardinalls turne) I will present my pistoll vpon his sacred per-
son afterward for charities sake : well, now to the drinking
schoole, then to the fence schoole, and lastly to the vaulting
1400 schoole, to my Lady *Sempronia*. *Exit.*

Enter the Duke of Candie and Barbarossa.

- Can.* This was an act of such strange consequence,
As neuer yet was heard, a man found dead
Within a priuate chamber of his house ;
1405 When all his seruants stird : not one of them
That could giue euidence of what befell
But that he kill'd himselfe. *Cosa impossibile.*
Bar. I was the first that found him in his blood ;
Then warme from slaughter : such a ruthfull sight
1410 As yet I tremble to remember it.
Can. It is impossible (after a search)
No stranger found within *Visellies* doers,

But

But that some seruant of his family
Should haue sure notice how the murther was.

1415 *Bar.* It was his owne hand sure.

Can. I cannot thinke it.

The gentleman was honest, full of sport,
And well affected.

Bar. Pardon me my Lord,

1420 My Ladie *Lucrece* told it in great grieve
She twise before had rescued his life.

Can. Go too, go too.

Bar. Besides my Noble Lord.

Papers both writ, and sealed with his hand

1425 Were found about him testifying this.

Can. Good *Barbarossa* pray my sister *Lucrece*,
Here to encounter me with her good company :
Som-what I would in priuate talke with her.

Bar. My Lord I will. *Exit Barb.*

1430 *Can.* High God be mercifull.

Thou that doest know the secrets of al hearts,
If *Lucrece* (as my father doth suspect)
Was priuie to this murther of my life

Enter Lucrece Barb. with her.

1435 I can learne all she knowes.

But yet I will not either suspect, or vrge her were it true
Being indeede a violation of brother-hood & common huma-
She maketh towards me --- sister how faires it with you? (nity

Luc. As with a dead Corse in a Sepulcher

1440 Cold, liuelesse, comfortlesse, opprest with sorrow.

Nor since my ioy did leaue me desolate
Euer could I brooke well this open ayre
But still lamenting and disconsolate
Kept vp in Chamber, mourning for my Lord.

1445 *Can.* What order tooke you for his funnerall?

Luc. He that aliue was shrined in my brest,
Now dead liues yet intombed in my thoughts,
There is a modell of it in my closet.

Can. Performe it decently with dilligence.

1450 *Lu.* Brother me thinkes the ayre is cold and raw,

- And as you please let vs conferre within.
Can. Gladly deere sister with what hast you may,
 And I desire you noble *Barbarosa*
 To meete vs at my Chamber after supper.
 1455 *My brother Cæsar* hath appoynted with me
 Some businesse, and I craue your company.
Bar. Thankes my good Lord : but matters of much moment,
 I haue at that time with my Lord *Caraffa* ;
 And I must speake this night with my Lord *Cæsar*.
 1460 *Can.* Tell him I will attend by nine of clocke.
Bar. I will my good Lord. *Cand.* Farewell *Barbarossa*.
Bar. Ioy to you both. *Exit* *Barbarossa*.
Cau. My trembling liuer throbs, my cold hearts heauy ;
 My mind disturbed and I know not why
 1465 But all as he will, heauens aboue for me. *Exeunt omnes.*

SCEN. 5.

Enter Frescobaldi solus.

- Fres.* This is the black night, this the fatall hand :
 These are the bloody weapons which must be
 1470 *Witnesse* and actors of this Tragedy.
 Now *Frescobaldi* play thy masters prize :
 Here is a rich purse cram'd with red crusadoes
 Which doth inspire me with a martiall spirit,
 Now could I combate with the diuill to night.
 1475 First did I wash my liuer, lungs, and heart.
 In *Cretane* wines and head strong *Maluesie*
 (Such as would make a coward fight with *Mars*)
 Then least I should with any weapons drawne
 Be driuen to danger of mine enemy ;
 1480 I practised my martiall feicts of fence :
 As for example if with armes vnsheath'd,
 I were to kill this conduct here I come. *he fenceth.*
 He makes a thrust, I with a swift passado,
 Make quick auoydance, and with this stoccado
 1485 (Although he fence with all his finest force)
 Bar'd of his body thrust him in the throate.
Guardateui bene, signori honoreuoli.

Suppose

- Suppose this conduit or my duellist,
Should falsifie the foine vpon me thus.
- 1490 Here will I take him, turning downe this hand.
*Enter Henrico Baglioni looking earnestly
vpon Frescobaldi.*
- Il punto verso indrizzato*, thus.
Admit he force me with his ambroccado
- 1495 Here I deceiue then, with this passado
And come vppon him in the speeding place.
Bag. what *Mandragon* or saluage *Ascapart*,
what *Pantaconger* or *Pantagruell*
Art thou that fightest wirh thy fathers soule
- 1500 Or with some subtill apparitions.
Which no man can behould with mortall eyes
Or art thou rauished wirh bedlamy
Fighting with figments and vaine fantazies
Chimeraes ot blacke spirrits of the night.
- 1505 *Fresc* : Come not within 9. furlongs of this place.
My name is *Rubosongal* the grimme ghost
Of *Bembocamber* king of *Calicute*.
And here for this night I keepe centrenell
For *Muscopateron* great king of flies ;
- 1510 Great grandsier of ten thousand hecatombes.
Bag : I Coniure thee fowle fiende of *Acheron*
By puissant *Hoblecock* and *Bristletoe*,
By *Windicaper Monti-bogglebo*.
Polipotmos and the dreadfull names
- 1515 of *Mulli-sacke* and *Hermocotterock*.
By *Petrouidemi*, by the dogged spirrits
Of *Bacchus* which Canary land inherrits.
By purple *Aligant* the bloody gyant.
And leaden headed hollock pure and pliant.
- 1520 By *Birrha Martia* and by *Sydrack* sweete
Who did with mathew *Glynne* in combat meete.
And by this awfull crosse vppon my blade
Of which black cures and hedghogges are affraid.
And by this fox which stinkes of *Pagan* bloud,
- 1525 Do'st thou walke there for mischiefe or for good.

- Fres.* Braue man whose spirit is aproued well,
 (As most aproued panders truly tell)
 Vnder greene hedges, vnder Coblers stalles,
 In portall, porches, vnder batterd walles,
 1530 Which day ; by night keepes watch-full centinell
 To guaze the pleasures of faire *Claribell*
 Profane arch patriark of *Pantridge* steeple,
 The bauldy beaken of vngodly people.
 With other matter which I might alleadge
 1535 To the Grand Captaine of *Collman-hedge*,
 Marching fowle *Amazonian* trulls in troupes
 Whose lanthornes are still lighted in their Poupes.
 Some without kerchiefes, others with torne smockes ;
 Certaine imboch'd with piles, and some with poxes.
 1540 Others with rotten shooes and stockings rente
 With carrine in each ditch keepe parliament.
 In petticoates all patch'd and wast-coate torne,
 And wandring with some ragge blesse euery thorne.
 Which with their Targets neuer make retire,
 1545 From any breach till they their foomen fire.
 Rebating the stiffe pointes of their keene blades
 Till all their champions masculiue proue Iades.
 To thee saith *Frescobaldi* case thy steele
 Least thou the rigor of my furie feele.
 1550 *Bag.* And yet I loue thee for thy martiall grace,
 Thine in all seruice : shake hands and embrace.
Fresc. A pox vpon thy coward fistes foule knaue,
 And yet I loue thee roague : aske roague and haue.
Embrace fantastically.
 1555 *Bagb.* Come and embrace : tis blith when malte-men meete,
 And drinke till they haue lost both head and feete.
 And driueling sleepe on euery stall and bench
 With euery man a knee in his hand and in his Can a prettie
 But *Frescobaldi* my braue *Bodigonero*, (wench
 1560 Varlet of veluet, my moccado villaine,
 Old heart of durance, my stript canuase shoulders,
 And my Perpetuana pander tell me ;
 Tell me what humors Cataplasmatick,

Excited

- Excited haue thy *Bacchick* fantasies :
- 1565 To draw that triumphant swerlidildido,
 Vpon some spirit of the Buttery,
Fris. This was no barmie spirit of the bottle,
 It was a bloody spirit of the battell :
 And if I lye, call me thy Wimble-cock.
- 1570 *Bag,* A mouldy iest, well I will answeere thee :
 I coniure thee by *Negra Luciaes* name,
 By *Dol Pattenti*, by the subtill shape,
 Of *Nanna Baliker*, by the cunning fleights
 Of *Vini Clerilicks* with hir faire sprights :
- 1575 By *Mega Court*, with *Marga Marichalus*,
 That in *Turnuliball* doth keepe an Ale-house :
 By *Nan Riuehomo* that hote stigmatist,
 Now bedded with th'*Italian* Vitraillist,
 Which in the fierie *Phlegitonian* flames,
- 1580 Did worke strange vitriall dildidoes for Dames,
 Her spirits haue no power to touch this strand.
 Till they transported from *Lambechia* land.
 By *Charon* Ferriman of Black *Auerne*,
 Fall Anchor at the *Stilliard* Tauerne,
- 1585 And by *Tartarean Plutoes Heben* bowle,
 Why didst thou combate with thy Fathers soule?
Fres. Learned Magitian, skild in hidden Artes,
 As well in prior as posterior parts,
 I see thou kennist the secrets of all sorts,
- 1590 Of sharpe siringues and salacious sports :
 Venerall Buboos, Tubers Vlcerosus,
 Aud *Iannes De fisticanckers* venemous.
 Doubtlesse *Don Vigo* then his vigor pour'd
 Into thy braines, when he thy bottle scour'd.
- 1595 Noble *Henrilico* question no further,
 My meditations are of bloud and murther,
 I ieasted haue too long, pree-thee be gone.
Henrico Baglioni (by this sword)
 I am to morrow to performe a duell,
- 1600 And practising in this nights melancholie,
 How to dispatch it with a braue stoccadoe.

- Heere I did make a prooffe, prithie good-night,
 Trouble me now no more : early to morrow,
 Ile march vnto the signe oth frying-panne,
 1605 And take thee timely with thy pointes vntrust,
 To drinke a flagon of greeke wine with thee.
Bag. Goodnight my noble *Rillibilbibo*,
 Thou shalt be welcome in the darkest midnight. *Exit Bagli.*
Fris. Now to my watchword it is quight forgot, oh
 1610 *Col nuuolo la Pioggia* : thinke vpon it
The clocke strikes eleuen.
 This is mine hower appoynted. this the place.
 Here will I stand close till tha'llarum call,
he stands behind the post.
- 1615 *Enter a Page with a torche, Duke of Candie and
 Cæsar Borgia disguised.*
Can. What ist a clocke boy now?
Pag. My gracious Lord,
 By *Sistoes horologe* tis strooke eleuen.
 1620 *Cæsa.* A fit hower for our purpose noble brother,
Can. But hath *La Bella formiana* notice,
 Of our aproch to night.
Cæs. Oh doubt it not, villaine put out that torch,
 Being disguis'd we will not be discryed, *The boy
 putteth out
 the torch.*
 1625 Depart you to my lodging presently,
 Paine of thy life not one word that thou saw vs. *Exit page.*
Can. Tis very darke, good brother goe before,
 You know the streets best.
Cæsa. Oh keepe your way; you cannot lightly fall,
 1630 But if you doe.
Can, How then.
Cæsa. You shalbe supported.
Can. My heart begins to throb, my soule misdoubts,
 I feare some treachery *A che me fido, guarda me Dio,*
 1635 On in Gods name.
Cæs. Giue me your hand brother, fie doe not faint.
Can. *Cæsar* I can scarce goe,
 A suddaine qualme hath seiz'd vpon my spirits.

Cæs.

Cæs. Tut brother forward with alacritie,
 1640 My life for yours youle be at ease anon,
Can. Tis a foule busines let vs retire,
 And seeke some other season for our sports,
Cæs. I am asham'd thou should'st be generall,
 To lead those forces that fight for the Church,
 1645 And heere shew such faint harted cowardize.
Can. Are you d'spos;d to quarrell in the streets,
 Neither the time nor place serues instantly;
 To call you to some audit for these words.
Cæs. Abortiue Coward borne before thy time, *Cæsar trips vp*
 1650 I will not brooke thy foolish insolence. *Candies heels.*
Col nuuolo la pioggia.

Cæsar and Frescobaldi stab him.

Can. Deere God reuenge my wrongs, receaue my soule.
Cæs. Let him receaue thy soule when he thinkes good,
 1655 Ile take an order for thy buriall.
 Helpe *Frescobaldi* let vs heaue him ouer,
 That he may fall into the riuer *Tiber*,
 Come to the bridge with him.
Fres. Be what he will the villaine's ponderous,
 1660 Hath he some Gould about him shall I take it?
Cæs. Take it were there a million of duckets,
 Thou hast done brauely *Frescobaldi*,
 Stretch thee, streth out thine armes feare that he
 Fall not vpon the arches.

1665 *Fres.* Ile wash him doubt you not of a new fashion.

Cæs. I thinke thou neuer hadst thy Christendome,
 Follow for Company prenitious villaine.

Fres. Hold hold, Coxwounds my Lord hold,

Cæs. The diuell goe with you both for company.

1670 *Cæsar casteth Frescobaldi after*

Cæsar solus.

Now *Cæsar* Muster vp thy wittes together.
 Summon thy sences and aduance thy selfe,
 Ware and Earth haue interpos'd their bodies,
 1675 Betwixt the worldes bright eye and this blacke murther.

sweete

Sweete silent night (guarded with secret starres)
 Keepe silence, and conceale this Tragedie :
Saturne is lord ascendant of this hower,
 Propitious patron of assassinated
 1680 Of murthers, Paracides, and massacres :
 Lord of my birth, auspitious to my life,
 This is my first degree to domination.
 Who can, or (if they could) who dare suspect,
 How *Cæsar Borgia* kild his brother *Candie*?
 1685 This is infallible, that many crimes
 Lurke vnderneath the robes of Holinesse :
 And vnderneath my Purple tunicle
 This fact concealed is : *Ascanio Sforza*
 Shall strangely (by some wilie policies)
 1690 Be brought into suspect for *Candies* death.
 Sister *Lucretia* thou must follow next :
 My fathers shame and mine, endeth in thee.
 Now shew thy selfe true *Cæsar*; *Cæsar* shall
 Either liue *Cæsar* like, or not at all.

1695

Guicchiardine.

Death and bloud onely lengthen out our Scène.
 These be the visible and speaking shewes,
 That bring vice into detestation,
 Vnnaturall murthers, cursed poysonings,
 1700 Horrible exorcisme, and Inuocation,
 In them examine the rewarde of sinne.
 What followes, view with gentle patience.

ACT. 4. SCÆ. 1.

Alexander in his studie beholding a Magicall glasse
 1705 with other obseruations.

Alex. Fore-god 'tis *Cardie*, 'tis *Candy*, I know 'tis *Candie*,
 Where is that traiterous homicide? where is hee?
 I cannot see him : hee shall not scape me so.
 I must and will finde him, though he went inuisible,

Apppeare,

1710 Appeare appeare ; not yet ; ha and *Candy* murthered too,
Let me looke forth.

Alexander *commeth vpon the Stage out of his study with
a booke in his hand.*

Oh, oh, very good very good : well I perfectly peceiue.
1715 By this escention of *Arctophilax*,
What time of night it is, sorrow giue place ;
Reuenge in blood and fierie sacrafice,
Commaundeth : nature now preuents her current : yeeld,
Let vs adore the second eye of heauen, *he boweth his bodie.*
1720 Bright *Armatas* increaseth she, is not combust.
O sacred season for nocturnall Ceremonies.
This ioyeous quarter is in *Casmaran. ha. he looketh on a watch.*
What hower of night ist ? why tis *Salam*, twelue a cloke,
What are our angels of this quarter ?

1725 *Gargatel Tariel Gauiel.*
How goodly these augurize faire auspices of truth,
Now mountes bright *Athaman* in his goulden ascention,
Direct in opposition with our hemispher, *he tinketh on a bell.*
And now there hower with them is *Aetalon* :

1730 *Bernardo* bring hither thy white robes of sanctity,
Hast thou Coles ready burnt bring in my Thurible,
And sence about this sanctified place,
For heere *Festatiui* must haue her honor.

Candie my sonne is murthered, *Candie* my sonne,
1735 *Candie* my sonne is murthered : I will raise
All the great diuills to shew the murtherer,
Euen as thou lou'dst my sonne hast and dispatch,
Hast and dispatch it as thou louest my soule.
Tis not yet *gayne* by three quarters of an hower,

1740 What are our Angels of this night ? *Michael, Dardael, Huratipel.*
In a triumphant carre of burning gold,
Crownd with a circlet of blacke hebeny,
And with a mace of Iet King *Varca* rides.
Attended with his ministers of state, *Andas* and *Cynaball.*

1745 Fit dismall times for our solemnities.
Enter Bernardo.
Put on my robes giue me my Pentacle,

Cense well *Barnardo* : bring me some fire in an earthen vessell
Now must I labour like a collyers horse.

1750 *After Bernardo had Censed he bringeth in coles, and Alexander fashioneth out his circle then taketh his rod.*

My pretious best approu'd and trusty seruant,
Hence in all hast be-take thee to thy beads,
Whilst these darke workes of horror are in hand,

1755 Red *Sandall* is my fumigation.

standing without the circle he waueth his rod to the East.

| | | | |
|--------------------|---|---|-------------|
| And calleth vpon | } | { | VIONATRABA. |
| To the West. | | | SVSERATOS. |
| To the North. | | | AQVIEL. |
| 1760 To the Sowth. | | | MACHASAEL. |

Coniuro, et confirmo super vos in nomine Eye, eye, ey; hast vp & ascende per nomeu ya, ya, ya; he, he, he; va; hy, hy; ha, ha, ha; va, va, va; an, an, an;

1765 *Fierly exhalations lightning thunder ascend a King, with a red face crowned imperiall riding vpon a Lyon, or dragon : Alexander putteth on more perfume and saith.*

I coniure thee by these aforesaid names,
That thou receaue no phantasmatike illusions.

Diue. What would great *Alexander* haue with vs,
1770 That from our fiery region millions of leagues,
Beneath the sulphurous bottome of *Abisse*,
Where *Mammon* tells his euer tryed gould,
Thou call'st me from strong busines of high state,
From sure subuersions and mutations

1775 Of mighty Monarches, Emperors, and Kings,
From plotting bloody feilds and massacres,
Triumphant treasons and assassinated.

Whats thy demand?

Alex. I charge thee by the fower recited names,
1780 And by the dreadfull title of great *Phaa*.

By which all creatures are sure sealed vp,
By which the prince of darknes and all powers,
In earth and hell doe tremble and fall downe,
Shew me the shape of that condemned man,

1785 Which murdered my sonne the duke of *Candy*.

Diuel.

- Diu.* Keepe a firme station stir not for thy life,
Expect a messenger of trust stand fast,
*The diuell descendeth with thunder and
lighning and after more exhalations
ascends another all in armor.*
- 1790 *Diue.* Sent from the foggy lake of fearefull stix.
Am I comaunded by that puissant monarch,
Which rides tryumphing in a charriot,
On misty blacke clouds mixt with quenchles fire,
1795 Through vnquoth corners in darke pathes of death,
To doe what thou demandest.
Alex. Then by the dreadfull names of *Amioram*,
Titepand Sadai shew me that damned childe of reprobation,
Which this night murdered the duke of *Candie*.
- 1800 *Dini.* Keepe a firme station stir not for thy life,
*He goeth to one doore of the stage, from
whence he bringeth the Ghost of Candie
gastly haunted by Cæsar persuing and
stabing it, these vanish in at another doore.*
- 1805 *Alex.* Hold, hold, hold, hold ; *per todos santos* now no more,
Cæsar hath kill'd a brother and a father.
Diue. What wouldest thou more shall I descend ?
Alex. Shew me the person by whose impious hand,
Gismond Viselli, was done to death ?
- 1810 *Deue.* Keepe a firme station stirre not for thy life.
*He bringeth from the same doore Gismond Viselli, his wounds
gaping and after him Lucrece vndrest, holding a dagger fix't
in his bleeding bosome : they vanish.*
- Alex.* Out, out, no more no more, my soule disolues.
- 1815 *Deui.* Say, say what wouldest thou more ? discend,
Alex. *Beldachiensis, Berolanensis, Helioren, discende, discende,
iubeo, mando, impero.*
Deuill desendeth with thunder. &c.
- Enter Bernardo.* *Alexander tinketh his bell,*
- 1820 *Alex.* Out out alas *Bernardo* I am wounded,
With grisly wounds and deepe incurable.
Ber. Comfort your selfe in Gods name blessed father,
Soe long as noe wounds of the body bleed.

- Alex.* The cureles wounds I meane are of my body
 1825 Wounds of my soule and body : but *Bernardo*
 This is my comfort in calamity
 Some shall packe after them for company
 Whats a clocke?
Barn. Very neere six by Saint *Peters* bell
 1830 *Alex.* Hast thee, then passe thou to my Poticary, bid him
 prouide those drugges I spoke for yester-day, and beare them in
 all hast to *Dominico Giglio* take you those letters with you
 which are here, bid him deliuer them in *Lodwick Sforzaes* name
 her lustfull Paramoure; make hast and see that he dispatch it
 1835 quickly, deliuer him a purse from mee for a token cramd with
 two hundred ducates, bid him bee secreat as he loues his life,
 hast and begon. *Exit Bernardo.*
Astor shall follow, I must haue his Lands
 This thorne must be cut of being but tender
 1840 Then cut it soone whilst it is yong and slender.
 Least growing great it prick thee to the bone
 My lust importunes it and he shall die,
 Sonnes, Nephewes, Daughters, Concubines, shall die.
 My conscience is turn'd mercies enemy,
 1845 He that would rise to riches and renowne
 Must not regard though he pull millions downe.
Exit Alexander into the studie.

SCEN. 2.

*Enter Cæsar Borgia with Caraffa
 and Bentiuoli.*

- 850 *Cæs.* Where is his Holinesse? where is my father?
 Alas your Sonne is slaine; your haples Sonne,
 My noble brother out alas, alas
 Is murthered : in tender passion
 1855 Let curious search and inquisition
 Be made through *Rome* to finde the murtherers :
 I feare that Traitrous *Iudas* Cardinall
Ascanio Sforza with his complices :
 I will not hould fraternity with him :
 1860 And here behold my meaning blessed father :
 Receiue againe these robes, take here this hat,

And

- And in these armes which I haue buclod on
 I do forswear al offices of Church,
 Vntill I be reuenged for his death.
- 1865 *He disroboth himselfe and appeareth in armor.*
Alex. A foule red vengeance ouer hangs his head
 Whose heart indurate or whose diuilish braine,
 Could execute conceiue or meditate
 So foule a murther of an Innocent.
- 1870 *Caraffa* with *Bentiuoli* giue leaue
 Some-what I would in priuate haue with *Cæsar*.
Cæsar desemble not for that were vaine *Exeunt Car. et Ben.*
 Whence comest thou.
Cæs. Directly from my Chamber.
- 1875 *Ale.* Where didst thou here this newes.
Cæs. Fishers which found his body brought the newes.
Alex. Then he was droun'd *Cæsar* was he not?
Cæs. It seemes he was.
Alex. What by some Fisher.
- 1880 *Cæs.* How should I know that.
Ale. Sure by some subtill Fisher that layd nets
 For *Candies* life and honor : but say truly,
 Was it thy brother.
Cæs. Are not you my father ?
- 1885 *Ale.* Ah that I neuer had beene any father,
 But speake againe, man speake the truth and feare not :
 Who slew thy brother *Candie* this last night,
 Who traind him forth who walk'd along with him.
Cæs. Am I the keeper of my brothers person.
- 1890 *Alex.* Execrable *Cain*; perfidious Homecide,
 Apparant villaine what canst thou designe?
 Which I would know that thou canst hide from me.
Cæs. A plague vpon your diuills you deale with them,
 That watch more narrowly to catch your soule
- 1895 Then he which sought my brother *Candies* death,
 You know that Sathan is the lord of lies
 A false accuser and desempler,
 Tell your familiers they be lying Diuills.
Alex. *Cæsar* no more, *Cæsar* no more, thou knowst.

- 1900 *Cæs.* What know I?
Alex. That I know, dissemble not.
Cæs. Suppose you know, suppose in wrath & fury
 I killd my brother; can we mend it now?
 He was not fashion'd for these busie times :
- 1905 He rests in peace, our peace rests in our swords.
Alex. Cæsar thou do'st vnkindly vex my soule,
 With rubbing vp my secret miseries :
 Incur'd by seeking to lift vp thy head.
Cæs. Pull me not downe good father with your conscience :
- 1910 Your conscience, father of my conscience is.
 My conscience is as like your conscience,
 As it were printed with the selfe-same stampe.
 I know my sinnes are burthenous, and beare them,
 Your sinnes more hainous, yet your robes conceale them.
- 1915 *Alex.* Out wicked and nefarious homicide.
Cæs. Vpbraid me not, for if that Lampe burne dimme,
 Which should giue light to men in darkest night;
 How can they choose but must in shaddowes erre,
 That followv the blind-glimering thereof :
- 1920 Doth this one petty fault appeare so grieuous?
 Which if you vvell consider is no fault;
 He vvas an honest man, and fitt for heauen :
 Whilste he liu'd here he breath'd in miserie;
 And vvould haue beene enlarg'd : I fet him free.
- 1925 Novv if I may compare your state vvith his,
 Or your condition vvith my qualitie,
 Haue you not sold your selfe vnto the Diuill,
 To be promoted to the Papacie :
 Haue you not sould the liuings of the Church?
- 1930 Are not your coffers cram'd vvith beastly bribes,
 With foule extortion, and base Vsury?
 Haue yee not (since your inauguration)
 Poysoned and done to death six Cardinals;
 In diuillish auarice to get their goods?
- 1935 Haue you not (vvhich is most abhominable)
 Committed incest vvith your onely daughter;
 And made me sinne vvith her for company,

That

- That both might raigne in hell for company?
 Did you not take of *Georgio Bucciardo*
 1940 One hundred thousand Ducats from the *Turke*,
 To kill his brother *Gemen Ottamon*?
 Haue you not kept the Pearle of *Italie*,
Astor Manfredi that young vertuous Prince,
 In beastly lust, and filthy *Sodomie*.
 1945 Blasting the blossome of his toward youth?
 Haue you not now giuen order for the death
 Of my deere Sister, whom your passions caus'd
 To kill her latter husband *Di Viselli*,
 And robd the noble Earle of his new spowse,
 1950 Onely to cloake your vile impiety,
Ale. Cæsar the Diuill hath bin thy Schole-maister.
Cæs. I passe your secret counsell with the diuill,
 Your Auarice, ambition, perfidie,
 Your bloudie plots, inhumane crueltie,
 1955 Why then vpbrayd yee mee with *Candies* death?
 A bastard of our house, degenerate,
 In whom no sparke or spiracle of honor,
 Appear'd to raise the race of *Borgia*.
 But had I beene Lieutenant of your forces,
 1960 This arme had conquer'd all *Romania*,
France before this had trembled, *Spaine* had stoop'd,
 The *Romaine* Emperor had faun'd vpon vs.
 King *Charles* had beene restraind, *Frederick* expulsd,
 And *Naples* had beene made our heritage.
 1965 *Alex.* A triple ioy succeeds a single grieffe,
 I haue engag'd all to make *Cæsar* great,
Cæsar it suteth with thy grace and glory,
 To cloake my vices, I will pardon thine,
 Let one of vs excuse an others crimes,
 1970 And for this bloody fact so lately done.
 As thou didst cunningly begin proceed,
 To lay the guilt or imputation
 On them whose death may doe thee benefit :
 And neuer was my soule better contented,
 1975 Then that our woes are with rich hopes preuented.

Cæs. Now

- Cæs.* Now stands *Romania* subiect to my sword.
Imola furli, Camerine, and Vrbine
 Shall haue the first charge, if I there succeed,
 Haue forward farther with a better speed,
 1980 *Cæsar o nullo* written in my guydon,
 When with my troopes victoriously I ride on.
Alex. Holla *Bernardo*, call in *Caraffa* with *Bentiuoli* : *Enter*
 Ay now now now, my precious boy, my *Cæsar*, *Barn* :
 Prosecute as thou hast begunne,
 1985 With *Arte*, looke sullaine and demure,
 Hold downe thy head, like one swolne vp with sorrow,
Enter Caraffa with Bentiuoli.
 They come, they come, say that those armes were put on,
 In reuenge of *Candies* death.
 1990 The soueraigne medicine of things past cure,
 Is for to beare with patience and forget,
Cæsar hath vowde reuenge for *Candies* death,
 And in regarde of *Cæsars* piety,
 I make him generall in his brothers place.
 1995 *Cæs.* And neuer shall I sheath this sword in peace
 Till it haue wrought vpon the murtherer.
Caraf. Happy successe accompany my Lord,
 And in your battles giue you victory.
Bent. Is order taken for his funerals.
 2000 *Cæs.* *Bentiuoli* take you no thought for that,
 That is the greatest care, which troubles me.
Alex. Come on my Lords, we will aduise within,
 For I must haue your counsels in my grieffe. *Exeunt omnes.*

SCEN. 3.

- 2005 *Enter Lucretia richly attired with a Phyal*
in her hand.
Luc. Kinde *Lodowike* hadst thou presented me,
 With *Persian* clothes of gold or *Tinsilry*,
 With rich *Arabian* Odors, pretious stones,
 2010 Or what braue women hold in highest price,
 Could not haue beene so gracious as this tincture,
 Which I more valew then my richest iewels,

Oh

Oh *Motticilla*. *Enter Motticilla.*

Bring me some mixtures and my dressing boxes,

2015 This night I purpose priuately to sup

With my Lord Cardinall of *Capua*.

*Enter two Pages with a Table, two looking glasses, a box with
Combes and instruments, a rich bowle.*

Bring me some blanching water in this bowle.

Exit Motti.

2020 *Shee looketh in her glasse.*

Here I perceiue a little riueling

Aboue my for-head but I wimple it

Either with iewels or a lock of haire,

And yet it is as white as the pure snow :

2025 O God when that sweet *Marques Mantoua*,

Did in *Ferrara* feast my Lord and mee,

What rich comparisons and similies,

He with ingenious fantafie deuis'd,

Doting vpon the whitenesse of my browes ?

2030 As that betwixt them stood the chaire of state,

Compos'd of Iuorie for the *Paphian* Queene :

Sitting in comfort after amorous conquest.

And kist my for-head twenty thousand times.

Oft haue I wisht the coulour of this haire

2035 More bright, and not of such a *Spanish* dye,

And yet the Duke of *Bourbon* on his knees,

As the diuine fauour of this world,

Did beg one lock to make a Bracelet,

For which few haire he garnished my head

2040 With Iewels worth six thousand crownes at least.

My beaming eyes yet full of Maiesty,

Dart loue, and giue bright luster to the glasse,

As when the sunne beames touch a Diamond.

The Prince of *Salerne* solemnly did sweare,

2045 These eies were quiuers which such shafts did beare

That were so sharpe, and had such fierie touch,

As *Cupids* Arrowes neuer had so much,

The Rosie Garden of these amorous cheekes,

My nose the gracious forte of conquering loue,

2050 Breathing attractiue odors to those louers

H

That

- That languish and are vanquisht with desire,
Gonzaga calleth it the siluer pearch,
 Where *Venus* turtles mutuall pleasure search.
 Sweet mouth the Ruby port to Paradice
 2055 Of my worlds pleasure from whence issue forth,
 Many false brags, bold sallies, sweet supplies,
 A chinne the matchles fabricke of faire nature,
 A necke two brests vpon whose cherry niples.
 So many sweet solcions *Cupid* suckt,
 2060 Giue me some blanching water in this boule,
 Wash my face *Motticilla* with this cloth,
 So tis well, now will I try these collours.
 Giue me that oyle of *Talck*,
 Take sarsnet *Motticilla* smooth my forehead.
 2065 *She looketh in two glasses and beholdeth her body.*
 I must delay this colour is it carnation right,
Mot. Oh the true tincture of a damask rose,
Luc. What is it excellent.
Mot. Most full of life.
 2070 And madame thats a pretious liniment,
 As euer I beheld to smooth the browes.
Luc. I will correct these arches with this mullet,
 Plucke not to hard, beleeeue me *Motticilla*,
 You plucke to hard.
 2075 I feele a foule stincke in my nostrells,
 Some stinke is vehement and hurts my braine,
 My cheekes both burne and sting ; giue me my glasse.
 Out out for shame I see the blood it selfe,
 Dispersed and inflamed, giue me some water.
 2080 *Motticilla rubbeth her cheekes with a cloth.*

Lucretia looketh in the glasse.
 My braines intoxicate my face is scalded.
 Hence with the glasse : coole coole my face, rancke poyson,
 Is ministred to bring me to my death,
 2085 I feele the venime boyling in my veines.
Mot. Ah me deere Lady ; what strang leoprosie ?
 The more I wash the more spreads on your face.

Lucre.

Luc. Send to my father ; call phisitions in, *Exit Motti*
 Oh *Candie* where art thou my comforter,
 2090 Dead and intomb'd ; *Lucrece* must follow thee,
 I burne I burne, oh where is my deere Lord.
 My braines are seard vp with some fatall fire.

Enter a seruant and Phisition with Motticila.

Ser. Deere Lady cheere your selfe, be not dismayd,
 2095 His Holines in hast hath sent releife :
 His owne Phisition to recomfort you.

Luc. For our deere Ladies passion bring some water to coole
 my thirst.

Phi. Madam you may not drinke,
 2100 Till you receaue this one preseruatiue.

Luc. A foule vnsauorie loathsome stinke choakes vp
 My vitall sences : and a boyling heat
 suppes vp the liuely spirit in my lungs.

Phi. This poyson spreads and is incurable,
 2105 Madame receiue one precious antidote.

Luc. What haue I caught you *Sforza*,
 Who painted my faire face with these foule spots,
 You see them in my soule deformed blots,
 Deliuer me from that murdered man,
 2110 He comes to stab my soule I wounded him,
 Oh *Gismond Gismond* hide those bleeding wounds,
 My soule bleeds drops of sorrow for thy sake ;
 Looke not so wrathfull I am penitent,
 Loue and remorse did harbour in thine hart,
 2115 What doest thou becken to me I will come,
 And follow thee through millions of woes.

Phi. Sweet Lady will you take a little rest,
 It will refresh your spirits instantly.

Luc. No rest vntill I see my Lord againe.

2120 *Mot.* Deere Lady doe you loue your life, take rest,
Shee taketh hold of Motticila.

Luc. From the pure burning coles of true contrition.
 Me thinkes I see the liuely counterfet,
 Of catiue *Cressed* in her misery,
 2125 Ingenderd out ofhir disloyalty,

Ah *Moticilla* whome I trained vp
 In cunning sleights and snares of filthinesse,
 Forgiue me for that sinne ; liue and repent.

Mot : Oh God forgiue me for my sinnes are great,
 2130 And if his goodnesse lend my life some space,
 I will with pennance call on him for grace,
 And spend the remnant of my life in prayer.

Luc : I can no more, death summoneth my soule,
 Open thy bosome father *Ahraham*,
 2135 Mercyfull father let thy mercy passe
 Extend thy mercy where no mercy was.
 Mercyfull father for thy sonnes deere merrit
 Pardon my sinnfull soule receiue my spirrit. *Expirat Lucrece.*

Phi : Now is her soule at rest tis very strange,
 2140 As well the cause as manner of her death,
 I haue beene studied in *Hipocrates*,
 In bookes of *Gallen* and olde *Auecine*,
 Obseru'd the cures of diuers learned doctors,
 In *France* in *Spaine* and higher *Germany*,
 2145 Yet neuer met with such an accicent,
 Beare in her body I will in all hast,
 Bring wofull newes vnto saint *Peeters Pallace*,
 His Holinesse will grieuiously lament. *Exeunt omnes.*

SCÆ. 4.

2150 *Enter Cæsar and Barbarossa souldiers drums and trumpets.*

Cæs : Fellows in armes after our victories,
 Had in the first front of our happie warr,
 With men of hardy resolution,
 Now must we bend our forces against *Furly*,
 2155 Where that prowde *Amazonian Katharine*,
 Dareth defiance in the face of warr,
 And yet our hopes are sure, all passage cleere,
 And she before I lodge this restles head,
 Shall beare the bondage of this victorie.

2160 *Bar* : These proud presuming spirrits of vaine women,
 Whose bloodlesse woundes are only bloody words,
 Talke without reason, fight without resistance,

But

But on the face of grimme deuouring Warre,
 With frowning fore-head menacing his force.
 2165 They fall downe on their backs as *Venus* did,
 When *Mars* beheld her with a Souldiers face,

Cæs. Nay we must fight : I know the puissant spirit
 Of warlike *Kate* the pride of *Italie*,
Sforzaes braue sister and old *Riarioes* widdow,
 2170 Excellent valour, and deepe policie
 Must winne it, if we purchase at her hands.

Bar. And yet we be before-hand with the Lady,
 Hauing surprized her treasure and hcr sonnes,
 As they were making their escape for *Florence* :
 2175 What shall we trie renowned generall?
 And search her resolution.

Cæs. Shall wee ? doubt you not,
 Nay though the walles of *Furly* were of steele,
 These pledges should make passage for our powers,
 2180 And what? shall we stoope for those twenty Ensignes,
 Which this last night haue enter'd their Ports,
 Nay were they ten to one within those walles,
Cæsar (that carries Fortune in his Standerd)
 Would make them giue ground & subiect them-selues.

2185 *Bar.* Speake then at once renowned generall,
 Shall we go Souldier-like to worke at first?
 Shall we salute her with our Cannon?

Cæs. What? no *Barbarossa* not without a parlee,
 Fore-God I loue her, and admire her valour,
 2190 And till we finde her words prooue empty squibs,
 We giue her all the noble rights of warre,
 Summon a parlee. *Sound drum, answer Trumpet.*

*Enter vpon the walles Countesse Katherine, Iulio Sforza,
 Ensigne, souldiers, Drummes, Trumpets.*

2195 What haue wee *Pallas* come vpon these walles,
 To bring confusion of our companies :
 Doth proud *Penthesilea* liue againe,
 Which some-time raging in the Fields of blood,
 Made passage with her angry sword through millions.

- 2200 *Kat.* I tell thee *Cæsar* sonne of *Alexander*
 A booke befits thee better then a blade :
 Percase in scorne thou wilt reply the like,
 A distaffe fits me better then a pike.
 Know *Cæsar* had I now so many liues
- 2205 As here are stoanes or haire vpon your beards,
 I would forgo them al before this honor,
 Which my deere Lord *Riario* did leaue mee,
 The pledge of my deere loue his Childrens patrimony.
Cæs. Speake in a milder key renowned *Kate*,
- 2210 I loue you well and all braue *Sforzaes* race
 Yet you must yeeld there is no remedy,
 It is the Churches right and I must haue it.
Kath. Me thinkes a pulpet were more fit for thee,
 But did'st thou euer reade Saint *Gregory* :
- 2215 That he which hunteth for authority,
 Himselfe should gouerne direct and know well ;
 He did a deede of danger that aduanc'd thee,
 For proud ambition violates all right.
Cæs. Be not so bitter *Kate* a friend intreates you,
- 2220 But if intreaties will not, looke vpon mee :
 Heere standeth *Cæsar*, the sharpe scourge of *Furly*
 And were your fort fenc'd with as many men,
 As it is girt with stones *Cæsar* would haue it.
 Subdue them and make pillage of their goods
- 2225 And in resistance seale it with their blouds.
Kat. What are your weapons sheathed in your throates ?
 Is euery word a sword then shake hands *Cæsar* :
 Venter no further and we will be friends
 But if your words haue accents in keene swords,
- 2230 And end in bloud, then *Cæsar* looke on me :
 I with defiance turne swords in your throates,
 You shall not thrust that imputation
 Vpon our sex, for I will fight it out
 So long as I can stand vpon these walls.
- 2235 *Cæs.* You would repent it, if you knew the worst,
 Consider *Kate* be well aduised first.
Kat. *Cæsar* at one word to discharge my conscience,

Were

To make thine hard heart infamous for euer,
 Before thy face these boyes shall loose their liues
 If thou surrender not without more parlee.

- Kath.* Bloody *Busyris* I defie thy malice,
 2280 I spit defiance in thy cowards face.
 Traytour to God and man had'st thou beene *Cæsar*,
 Insisting on high tearmes of worth and honor
 Thou woul'st consider that their blood is Noble,
 Thou wouldst consider that they be but children,
 2285 Thou wouldst consider that thou art a warrior
 And that such noble blood spilt with dishonor
 And train'd in with insidious trechery,
 By God nor man in heauen nor earth below
 Can be forgotten or abolished.
- 2290 *Barb.* Braue generall you parlee with a woman,
 Whose heart is obstinate, whose hands are freeble,
 Seemeth in vaine and ouer tedious.
Cæsar. Speake at a word cannon is my next parlee,
 You will not yeeld your state to saue their liues.
- 2295 *Kath.* I will not *Cæsar*.
Cæs. Cut of both their heads.
 1. *Boy.* Let vs intreat our mother noble generall,
 For to deliuer vp the state of *Furly*
 And will you saue our liues then.
- 2300 2. *Boy.* Good Captaine do not kill vs.
Cæs. If she will yeeld the state your liues are safe.
 1. *Boy.* Good mother for my fathers sake that's dead,
 And for mine Vncles sake part of your bowells
 And for our owne sakes yeeld your selues and saue vs.
- 2305 2. *Boy.* Good sweete mother saue vs.
Kat. Poore boies, in heart vnlike *Riarioes* race,
 Or *Sforzaes* warlike linnage by the mother
 Know what it is die with liberty,
 And liue with ignomineous seruitude.
- 2310 If you your liues buy with the losse of states
 It were of all extreameties the vilest
 But in extreamety to die resolu'd
 Preseruing state and reputation :

- Is said to dye within the bed of honour,
 2315 This is an honor for *Riarioes* children,
 And for my part, it neuer shall be sayd,
 That *Katherine* being strong vpon hir garde,
 Hauing good forces able to defend,
 In brutish feare should giue away your states,
 2320 I rather will obtrude my selfe vnarm'd,
 And meete the thickest ranckes that enter breach,
 To be tost vp vpon their souldiers pikes,
 Sooner I will set all the towne on fire,
 And with my soldiers sacrifice my selfe,
 2325 Rather then render vp your heritage,
Cæs. Oh brauely spoken warlike *Amazon*.
 1. *Boy.* Mother we scorne death in respect of honor
 Let him performe his worst, we feare him not,
 Courage sweete brother, thinke vpon my father,
 2330 I will dye first, be not affraid of death.
Cæs. Why then you are resolu'd to dye ?
 1. *Boy.* I to dye *Cæsar*.
Cæs. Bring hether both their heads.
Kath. Gods blessing rest with you my deerest sonnes
 2335 And if I loose your states, my life shall follow,
 Nothing but violence shall force it from vs,
 Ere long this quarrell twixt vs will stand euen :
 Farewell deere boyes, till we three meete in heauen.
 2. *Boy.* Ah deere Mother, sweete mother, good Vncle *Iulio*
 2340 saue our liues.
Cæs. Away with him.
 2. *Boy.* Let me before I dye, but kisse my mother.
Kath. What wouldst thou runne againe into my wombe ?
 If thou wert here thou shouldst be *Posthumus*,
 2345 And ript out of my sides with soldiers swords,
 Before I would yeeld vp thine heritage.
 1. *Boy.* Come brother let vs brauely dye together.
Cæs. I tell thee when that these haue lost their heads,
 I will make sacke and pillage of your state,
 2350 Man, women, Orphanes, all put to the sword,
 This hath your obstinacie wrought in vs,

- Carry then hence, bring hether both their heads. *Exeunt with
the boyes,*
And then a charge vpon this valiant Lady,
This *Thamyris*, this proud *Semeramis*,
2355 Whose valour *Barbarossa* by these heauens,
Is very wonderfull and glorious.
Kate. Had he more force, what would this tirant do?
Cæs. A charge, a charge.
Kat. For Gods sake charge, a charge let vs to fight.
2360 *Cæs*. A spirit full of vengeance, wrath, and spite,
Assault, assault, charge noble hearts a charge.
*A charge with a peale of Ordinance : Cæsar after two retreates
entreteth by scalado, her Ensigne-bearer slaine : Katherin recouere
teth the Ensigne, & fighteth with it in her hand. Heere she sheweth
2365 excellent magnanimity. Cæsar the third time repulsed, at length
entreteth by scalado, surpriseth her, bringeth her downe with some
prisoners. Sound Drums and Trumpets.*
Cæs. Couragious *Kate*, you that would throw defiance
Into the face and throate of fate and *Cæsar*,
2370 Such are the fruites of pride and wilfulnesse.
Haue I perform'd my word? are you surpriz'd?
Is not your life and liuing in my power?
Kat. Now that my sonnes first by insidious meanes,
Bereaued of their liues, and their states lost,
2375 The date of my calamities is out,
Goe forward with thy tyrannie, strike *Cæsar*,
And take away the Mother with her sonnes :
This done, recount what is thy victory.
A woman with two children vanquished,
2380 A prize befitting the renowne of *Cæsar*.
Cæs. Come hither *Katherine* wonder of thy sex,
The grace of all *Italian* woman-hood :
Cæsar shall neuer prooue dishonourable,
Behold thy children liuing in my Tent.
2385 *He discovereth his Tent where her two sonnes were at Cardes.*
2. *Boy*. Oh mother, mother, are you come, wee be not dead.
1. *Boy*. Good mother, thanke the Captaine, we liue yet,
They gaue vs spices, wines, and bad vs welcome,

I pray

I pray you thanke them.

2390 *Kate.* Oh but your lands and honors are both lost,
Had not an honorable death beene better :
Then thus to loose your states and liuely-hoods.
Heroike souldier, whose deceipt is honour.
Thou that hast vnexpected sau'd the liues

2395 Of my two children, I submit them here
Thy captiues, for their ransome what is fitt.

Cæs. I freely pardon these two boyes their ransome,
Lady behold thy treasure in my Tent,
Had I not wonne this towne, this hadst thou lost,

2400 See Souldiers that her Iewels be reseru'd
For her owne seruice, now the quarrell ends.

Kat. But noble *Cæsar* well intreate our people,
They be men valiant, ciuill, obedient,
If you their Magistrates intreate them well.

2405 *Cæs.* Take you the charge of *Furly, Barbarossa,*
Intreate the people well, do not restraine them,
We freely pardon all of them their ransomes,
So much as is in vs, we pardon all,
Vse them as Cittizens of *Rome* in fauor,

2410 Other instructions you shall haue here-after :
Till then regarde your charge, and so farewell.

Enter with a drum, Barbarossa, Soldiers.

Lady, your selfe, with your two little babes,
I will take order shalbe sent to *Rome,*

2415 Be not dismaid, you shall bee well intreated,
You shall want nothing fitting your estates,
March with vs on our way for *Capua.*

*March Cæsar, Katherine, her two boyes, Ensignes,
Soldiers, Trumpets, Drums. Exeunt.*

2420

SCÆ. 5.

Enter Alexander out of his studie.

Alex. Bring in that *Opium,* and bowle of Wine,
Heere I must act a Trage-comœdie,
Bernardo is it well confected and prepar'd?

I 2

According

2425 According to my conference with *Rotsi*.

Bernardo with a flaggon of wine and a bowle

Ber. He sent it as your Holines may see,
Safe sealed vp,

Alex. Fill me that bowle of wine,
2430 *Alexander openeth a box and putteth in the powder.*

Ber. Tis a drowsie medicine, do not tast it my Lord,

Alex. Thou hast ben taster to me, many times,
Begin *Bernardo*.

Ber. My Lord I slept too much the last night and I dare not,

2435 *Alex.* It holds good colour hold here *Bernardo*,
Giue good attendance, bring them to their rest,
Then giue me notice at my study doore.

Ber. One set was past before I parted from them,
And by this time they be well heated.

2440 *Alex.* Sirra be diligent and seruiceable in this,
Euen as thou louest thy maister. *Exit Alexander into his study.*

Ber. Feare me not?

Were it not that my conscience hath bene fyer'd,
With flames of purgatory by this Pope,

2445 I neuer could endure such villany,
The best is he doth pardon all my sinnes. *Exit Bernardo.*

*Enter Astor and Philipppo in their wast-cotes
with rackets.*

Ast. This set was strangely lost I durst haue wagerd,
2450 An hunder'd ducats after the first chase.

Phi. You thinke you play well, but beleue me brother,
You cannot take paines nor obserue a ball,
With that dexterity which appertaineth.

Ast. Holla within there if I take no paines,
2455 My wastcote well can witnes for I sweate. *Enter Bernardo.*

Ber. Barber bring in some linnen for my Lords

Phil. Bring me some wine for I am very thirsty

Enter two Barbers with linen.

Ber. I listend for that string and he hath toucht it,

2460 *Bar.* Wilt please your Lordship sit on this low chaire?

Phil.

- Phi.* Rub my head first then combe it,
Ast. Fill me some wine *Bernardo*,
Ber. Good my Lord coole your selfe a litle,
Ast. Giue me wine and let it be thy laboure good *Barnardo*
2465 To call for musicke. *Bernardo deliuereth wine.*
Brother in this cup I commend the loues,
Of all true *Fauntines* our trusty friends,
Hoping ere long to liue againe with them.
Phs. I thanke you brother, if our father Pope.
2470 Performe his promise we'shall soone returne.
Ast. This wine was good yet tasteth of the casck,
It hath a musty rellish.
Phi. Lets here this musicke,
2475 *After the barbers had trimmed and
rubbed their bodies a litle, Astor caleth.*
Ast. Holla within there.
Ber. My Lord.
Ast. I thinke it good after this little rubbing to repose my
body
2480 *Phil.* I am some what heauy.
Ber. I know the cause,
Ast. And what *Bernardo*.
Ber. Marry with much motion of your bodies my Lords,
You must not be so vehement in play.
2485 I knew a noble *French* man at *Anchona*,
Twenty yeares since at tennice tooke his death.
With ouer heating of him selfe in play.
They lay them selues vpon a bed and the barbers depart.
Phi. More musicke there.
2490 *after one straine of musicke they fall a sleepe :*
Ber. My Lords are both a sleepe musicke depart.
And leaue them to their ease ; alasse sweet boyes,
Is it not pitty that these noble branches,
So sweetly knit in one, should neuer wake ?
2495 I that am hard of heart sighe for their sake,
My Lord. *Bernardo knockeh at the study.*
Alex. What newes man ?
Ber. Both fast a sleepe.

- Alex.* And both vpon one bed ?
 2500 *Ber.* Tis done.
Alex. : And chamber voyded ?
Ber. All is performed my Lord.
Alex. My blessinge rest vpon thee my *Benardo*.
 Depart now with those letters I deliuerd,
 2505 To be conuayd to *Florence* leaue me here.
*Alexander vpon the stage in his cassock and
 nightcap with a box vnder each arme.*
Alexander solus.
 Sleepe both secure vpon your fatall bed,
 2510 Now that the God of silence *Morpheus*,
 Hath with his signet of black horne seal'd vp,
 Your langued eye lids loaden with pale death,
 Sleepe vntill you draw your latest breath,
 Poore harmeles boyes strangers to sinne and euill,
 2515 Oh were my soule as innocent as yours !
 This office is of highest consequence,
 In friendship for I consider it,
 I sent you from a million of sorrows,
 Into the flowry fields of *Paradice*.
 2520 Their to goe habit in the groues of mirtle,
 To feed on *Manna* and to drinke pure *Nectar*,
 A cup of euerlasting happines.
 Where such sweet musick vn-con-ceiueable,
 Shall entertaine your senses in sweet comfort,
 2525 As the delight thereof shall neuer die.
Astor what *Astor* speake awake *Phillippo*,
 Both fast a sleepe. *He stireth and moueth them opening
 both their bosomes.*
 Now *Roderick* betake thee to thy taske,
 2530 What ? peace *Astor* begins to talke I will attend.
Astor speaketh in his sleepe.
Ast. Faire gracious Angell of eternall light,
 Which reachest out that hand of happines.
 Hayling my spirit to that triumphant throne,
 2535 Of endles comfort I adore thy grace.

Phili.

Phi. In his sleepe. Oh goulden light of neuer setting Sunne,
Harke brother *Astor* harke my soule is rapt,
Into the ioyes of heauen with harmony.

Alex. Doe they not sleepe? are they not yet a sleepe?
2540 Be not their sences yet lockt vp in sleepe.

he stirreth them.

Astor awake awake, awake *Philippo*.

All safe and sure; oh this was but a dreame,
Their *Genius* hath fore told them of their end,
2545 And ioyfully they doe shake hands with death.

He draweth out of his boxes aspiks.

Come out here now you *Cleopatraes* birds.
Fed fat and plump with proud *Egiptian* slime,
Of seauen mouth'd *Nylus* but now turn'd leane:

2550 *He putteth to either of their
brests an Aspik.*

Take your repast vpon these Princely paps.
Now *Ptolamies* wife is highly magnified,
Ensigning these faire princely twins their death,

2555 And you my louely boyes competitors,
With *Cleopatra* share in death and fate.

Now *Charon* stayes his bote vpon the strond,
And with a rugged for head full of wrath'
He thrusts a million from the shore of *Stix*,

2560 To giue you waftage to the *Elisian* fields,
I see their coulors chang and death sittes heauy.
On their fayre foreheads with his leaden mace.
My birds are gluttet with this sacrefice.

2565 *He taketh of the Aspiks and putteth
them vp in his box.*

What now proud wormes? how tasts yon princes blood.
The slaues be plump and round; in to your nests,
Is there no token of the serpents draught,
All cleere and safe well now faire boyes good-night.

2570 *Bernardo, Bernardo*, the feate is done,

Vse thy discretion as I did direct.

Exit Alexander.

Ber. Tis done in deed alasse they both be dead:
Now must I follow my directions,

Holla

- Holla within there. *Enter Cardinall Caraffa
with Bentiuoli.*
- 2575 *Car.* What newes *Bernardo* ?
Ber. Alas my Lord ill newes,
 But that his Holinesse is fast a sleepe,
 And this day stir'd not from his bed-chamber
 I would haue brought him to this wofull sight :
- 2580 Prince *Astor* with *Phillippo* was at Tennis,
 And being ouer-heated at their game,
 Drinking so suddainly vpon that heate,
 With much sweete Wine did surfet instantly,
 And here alas lye dead vpon this bed.
- 2585 *Bent.* Alas it is a ruthfull spectacle,
 Two princely boyes of noble disposition,
 Endued with honorable gifts of vertue.
Car. Of gracious fauour, wise, and liberall.
Phaenzaes hope : *Bernardo* beare them in,
- 2590 His Holynesse will much bemone their fate.
Bent. My Lord, my Lord, I do not like of this.
Caraf. Peace man, no more do I, but beare with patience.
Bent. It is suspicious but we may not talke,
 Come let vs in, oh God !
- 2595 *Car.* Oh God what times are these. *Exeunt omnes.*

Guicchiardine.

- After the bloody Duke *Valentinoys*
 Had conquered *Furly*, with the warlick Lady,
 By wily force he tooke in *Capua*,
- 2600 Then through insidious sleights and treacheries,
 He did surprize the state of *Camerine*,
 Where he captiued *Iulio di Varana*,
 With his two sonnes all which he strangled,
 With semblable tyranny proud *Cæsar*,
- 2605 On termes of trust meetes with the Duke *Graulina*,
 And *Vitellozzo* with the prince of *Fermo* :
 Whome he betraide at *Sinigaglia*,
 Bereauing them both of their states and liues,
 He conquereth *Vrbis* ; and with violence,

Perfor-

2610 Performeth strange and hiddeous outrages.
 By this time with his forces backe to *Rome*,
Cæsar is marching ; what betyded there,
 Endes in the subiect of this Tragedie.

ACTVS. 5. SCÆ. 1.

2615 *Enter Cæsar after a florish of trumpets with Drums, ensignes,*
soldiors. Barbarossa, Cardinall Caraffa
Bentiuogli. Baglioni.

Cæsa. Now that by cunning force and pollicie,
 All the free states and citties of *Romania*
 2620 Subiected are vnto the Church of *Rome*.
 And that our pikes and swordes in blood and slaughter,
 Are stained and sheath'd quiet in our scaberds,
 Our blood and wounds stanch'd and bound vp in scarfs,
 Let vs for this could season of the yeare,
 2625 Rest vs and cheere our selues till the next spring.
 And then march forward with alacrity.
 Braue *Barbarossa* take these souldiers,
 Vnto some quarter where by sound of drum,
 According to their muster giue them pay,
 2630 Let them be satisfied and so dischargd.
 Fellowes in armes faithfull and valiant,
 I thanke you for your paines and honesties,
 In token of our good heart to your seruice,
 Wee giue each common soldier more then pay,
 2635 Two ducates : and all other officers.
 According to their place redoubled,
 With many thanks for your exceeding valor,
 Assuring you that in these warres with vs,
Cæsar shall make you Captaines of your spoyles,
 2640 And so doth he commend you to your ease.

Sold. A *Cæsar* a *Cæsar* God saue *Cæsar*.

Sound trumpets and a florish with drums
marching with soldiers.

Exit Barba.

Cæs.

- Cæsa.* Sirra come hether you must wayte on me.
 2645 My good Lord Cardinall and *Bentiuoli*,
 Much thanks and deere acceptance of your loues,
 I louingly returne for your great paines.
Caraff. His Holinesse gaue vs in serious charge,
 To giue you greeting and withall prepares
 2650 A sumptuous feast for that solemnity,
 To which he doth inuite the Cardinalls
 With other Lords your faouurers in *Rome*.
Cæs. Humbly commend my duty to my father
 Tell him this night I purpose to be with him,
 2655 *Pointing at letters in his hand.*
 Tell him I liue in health and touching these,
 I pray you certifie his Holinesse,
 I will haue speciall care : and so my Lords
 For a small season I will take my leaue.
 2660 *Ben.* We do congratulate your safe returne.
Exit Caraffa & Bent. Cæsar looketh on his letters.
Cæs. Come hither *Baglioni* speake sincerely,
 Knowst thou *Brandino Rotsi* th'apothecary.
Bag. What I my gracious Lord? know I my selfe?
 2665 *Cæs.* How should I know that sir?
Ba. May it please your highnes he serues his Holines.
Cæ. He did indeed sometime and for his villanies,
 Is worthily cast of; but tell me sirra :
 Thou do'st remember how for breach of armes
 2670 When thou didst stab a certaine lance-prizado :
 I pardon'd thee thy life.
Bag. True my good Lord I very well remember,
 He was a lowsie villaine, marry was he,
 And if he liued yet such is my stomacke,
 2675 That were he chopt in mammockes I could eate him :
 But for that honour in a souldiers word
 Ile spend my life to do your highnesse seruice.
Cæs. Hast thou thy peece then ready.
Bag. Oh my good Lord lies fix, sound as a bell,

With

- 2680 With all my warlike furniture beside
 Good flask and touch-box, a *Valentia* blade
 A slauish dagger, powder of *Rhemes* and bulletes
 Here they beene.
- ✓ *Cæs.* Somtime this after-noone within the parke,
 2685 Next, to the *Vattcan*, *Ratsie* wilbe :
 And as I know thee stout and resolute,
 Bestow a bullet on him as he passeth ;
 Few words ; if any man attach thee for it,
 By my protection thou shalt be enlarged.
- 2690 *Bag.* And if I do not my good Lord damme me for it
 I haue an old grudge at him cole black curre,
 He shall haue two steele bullets strongly charg'd
 Nay but heere me my Lord ?
 Ile tell you what,
- 2695 By this true fox of steele
 I had as good a spaniell for the water,
 As euer hunted ducke : and this true villaine
 Because my dog did eate vp a pannado
 Within his house ; what did that *Spanish* roague ?
- 2700 What did he thinke you my Lord ?
 Marry very faire and instantly
 Poyson d my Spaniell with *Rosa-solis*,
 A pox on him micher, faith ile pay him his olde fippence for't
 now.
- 2705 *Cæs.* Take this to buy thee clothes my trusty seruant,
 Nay tis gold be not affeard of it.
Bag. Affeard my Lord
 Were it a tempest in a showre of gold
 I would indure it and adore you for't.
- 2710 *Cæs.* Then *Baglion* fit thee, to thy furniture,
 Watch in a corner close beyond some tree :
 And when the deed is done repaire to me :
 Say that thy peece went off against thy will,
 Keepe a light match in cock, weare flaske and touch-box :
- 2715 And take a murren with thee so fare-well ;

- Thus must I diue deepe in a villaines nature,
 And thus must saue a villaine from the gallows
 To play my partes in others purposes.
 The man whome I to benefit would choose,
 2720 I must in matters of more moment vse :
 Or els I will not benefit a man,
 And cut him of in sequell if I can.
 Bag. Here me, but my good Lord marke my words well,
 If old *Henrilico* shrink in this seruice
 2725 Casseir him, call him whip-stock, let him perish,
 For want of *Spanish* wines, and maluasie.
 Cæs. Then faile not my true seruant finely, closely. *Exit Cæs.*
 Bag. No more, but by this crosse,
 Why now this Noble *Cæsars* like himself,
 2730 Hath fitted me with seruice : if the world,
 Had sought out som-what to content a man,
 Nothing could better please old *Ballion*
 Then to kill a raskall, coward, curre,
 A *Spanish* squirt-vp, a black poysning toade.
 2735 I like this trading better then the warres
 For there I serue for two ducates a month,
 And not a duck egge richer when I march
 And in continuall hazard of my life
 For which percase my peece kills twenty persons :
 2740 Now shall I march in purse with many ducates,
 For one houres seruice but to kill one man,
 Free from all danger of mine enemy,
 I will about it and take vp my stand. *Exit.*

Enter Bernardo.

- 2745 *Bern.* Thus doth one hideous act succeed an other,
 Vntill the mouth of mischeife be made vp :
 Now must I traine my fellow to his death,
 A deed, of ruth and I did sweare the same,
 Not only for the secrecy thereof.

But

2750 But to conceale a matter of more weight,
 Of greater moment and high cruelty :
 When any deed of murther must be done,
 To serue his Holinesse, call for *Bernardo*.
 He must be principall or accessary

2755 To serue all purposes; for gold or pardone,
 The Pope giues both; and I can take them both :
 Gold can make hard the softest conscience,
 And mine is harden'd by the practise of it.
Holla Signeor Bandino. He knocketh at a dore,

2760 *Enter Rotsie.*

Rot. Who calls without there? what my good fellow *Bernardo*?
 Very welcome : what newes with you?

Ber. My Lord hath sent me for the things he spake of.

Rot. Here they be very strong and sufficiently compounded

2765 According to directions from his Holinesse,
 And speciall warrant vnder his priuy signet
 I tried them on three men condemn'd to death :
 For rapine and vile murther : but the first
 Within lesse then one quarter of an houre,
 2770 Puft vp, grew leaproous and his heart strings broake;
 Then did I giue allay the second time,

Enter Baglioni with his peece.

The second prizoner died within three houres
 I did the third time mittigate, a little,

2775 And saw when it was minister'd the third man,
 Who did within eight houres swell, rage and die.

Ber. Well haue you done your part, set downe your bottels,
 And read this letter from the Duke *Valentinoys*,

*He setteth downe his bottels and
 walking readeth to himselfe.*

2780 *Bag.* Well sayd braue *Pincoginger*, by mine honour
 Before I do this seruice lie there peece.

For I must haue a saying to those bottels,

He drinketh.

K 3

True

True stingo stingo by mine honour. Oh that mine old friend
 2785 and *Bocadillio Frescobaldi* Weare heare aliue againe to taste of
 this other bottle, Well I will venter vpon it, that I may drinke
 one health To *Frescobaldi*; I will encounter with this stout *Hec-*
torean, Greeke.

Were *Meleager* here that slew the boore.

2790 Like a *Boracchio* armed all in sacke,
 Or stoute *Achilles* in a pewter coate,
 Or old *Assaracus* armed in a wicker Iyrkin,
 Or *Priamus* armed with a leather Iacket,
 Lin'd and imbost with Alligant and Hollock
 2795 By forch of armes and *Mars* his valiant hand,
 I would encounter them whilst I could stand.
 The flaues are buisie reading their paphlagonian papers,
 I must haue a saying to you sir I must; though,
 You be prouided for his Holines owne mouth; I will be,
 2800 Bould to be the Popes taster by his leaue.

Now trusty *Troylus, base los manos.*

Rot. Let him alone it is the Dukes pleasure,

That if he will taste he shall be suffered,

And therefore I was commanded to set them downe,

2805 In presence of such a fellow whome for his sawcinesse,
 I haue pepered.

Bern. Oh tis a perilous villeine if you knew him so well as I,
 beleeeue me he would peper you for it if he vnderstood so much,
 peace man he hath broken vp the bottle let him drinke.

2810 *Rotsi.* Nay let him drinke and burst, for beleeeue me I was
 enform'd before of sueh a fellowe; for whome I was comman-
 ded to lay bate; oh notable villeine, how he sea leth death.

Brg. This is a Noble nipster ifaith, so so. *He drinckth.*

Backe againe to kennell slaue.

2815 *Rot.* He hath his full wages dout not *Bernardo*, to serue him
 till he die, seeme not to respect him in any case doe I pray you.

Ber. Nay but doe not you respect him, least he doubtte you
 suspect him.

Rot. Oh doubt you not, doubt you not, I wil neuer looke, let vs
 turn

2820 turne our talke. Tell his Holinesse tis well compounded and
composed of all those drugges mentioned in your letter, giue
the Duke right humble thanks for his token, and with all reue-
rence kisse his excellent hand.

Bern. And by this signet you are to deliuer me the bottles.

2825 *Rot.* Haue a care of them and deliuer them.

Bernardo receaueth the bottles.

Ber. Farewell fellow *Rotsi.*

Rot. Adieu *Bernardo.*

Ber. Now doe not I pittie this *Spanish* villaine because hee
2830 consented to the poysoning of this soldier, but for that I am
innocent.

*They goe forth two seuerall wayes and
Rotfi is shot by Baglioni.*

Bag. What is the wild goose fallen? haue at you Sir, might a
2835 poore soldier speake halfe a score woords to your venemous
worship and according to your accustomed surlinesse haue no
replyall : I beleue you sir, your wordes are not offenciue in any
sort I must confesse. Now thou infectious slaue, thou compicti-
ous Rascal, thou confectionary villeine : where is you sublimatum
2840 now sir? where is your Ratsbanatum now? now where are your
poysoned pullets in stued-broth? where bee they? you neuer
drempt of a poysoned bullet, did you goe too? now *Signor curri-
gantino* will I romage in the worme eaten keele of your rotten
hulke : passion of my soule what papers are these. Foh powder,
2845 powder foh, whats here, I marry sir I like this well, are you so
pursie sir, this may serue to stop a gap in my neighbours hedg,
what is this you show me with a shame to you, yea and maister
of the small ordinance to, this *Basilisk* hath beene often moun-
ted where there hath beene hot and dangerous siruice in the Ile
2850 of *Iapan*, hold passion of me my guts, out vpon thee thou hast
poysoned mee with thy stinking breath or with thy villonous
powders, out alasse alasse what frie commotions I feele in
my bodie gryping fretting and fuming, a plague on your
bottle

bottle ale with a vengeance, I am peppered there is no reme-
 2855 die in all these extreame agonies I must draw this villeine fur-
 ther : and throw him into a ditch, *Deh veleno dell Diabolo*, fare-
 well farewell my old *Shurcordillio Frescobldi* : farewell Madam
Sempronia, for in conscience I am guilty of mine owne death oh
 the pangs of hell and purgatory ; come you lowsie Raskall I
 2860 will bury thee with carryon in the next ditch.

*He draweth in Rotsi by
 the heeles groning.*

SCÆ. 3.

Alexander, Cæsar Borgia.

2865 *Alex.* Haue you deliuered to the bottleman,
 The fatall wine.

Cæs. I I gaue charge to *Bernardo*,
 Hauing them safely seald with mine owne signet,
 That when feasting I do call for wine,

2870 He shall breake vp the seales and fill that out,
 For the two Cardinalls *Cornetto* and *Modina*.

Alex. Tis well, now if our plot proue right,
 Thou shalt be maister of much welth to night,
 Dying in estate all comes to my share,

2875 *Caraffa* loues a sallet passing well,
 And I haue fitted one to serue his turne,
 Their gould will make thy soldiers fight in blood,
 And winge thy victories with good successe.

Cæsa. Let vs noe longer entertaine the time,
 2880 By this the Cardinalls expect our presence.

Allex. On with auspicious steps triumphant *Cæsar*.
 And entertaine them in braue iollity.

Exit.

SCÆ.

SCÆ. 4.

2885 *Sound loud musicke : a cupbord of plate brought
in. Enter with bottles Bernardo with
the bottleman.*

Ber. Haue spetiall care you that haue these in charge,
That these two sealed bottels be not stird,
2890 *Vntill his Holines call for that wine*
 Bot. Feare not I will attend it as my life.

*Sound trumpets solemnly, enter a table spread, Viandes brought
in : after the trumpets sound drums and fif; enter Alexander
in his pontificalls, after him Cornetto with Cæsar, Barbarossa*
2895 *with Modina, Bentiuoli with Caraffa, the Pope taketh his
place, three Cardinalls on one side and captaines on thother.*

Alx. Martiall your selues heere sworne-men and there
Church-men.

Cæs. Here sit we swordmen to defend the Church.

2900 *Alex.* My Lords giue answere in sinceritie,
Hath not my *Cæsar* fought well for the Church?
That hath so soone subiected in her right.
*Imola, Furly, Camerino, Capua,
Vrbine, Faenza, Sinegaglia.*

2905 *Braue Cæsar* I must bost of it in presence,
That I Christes vicare of his Church on earth,
Haue such a sonne which issued from my loynes,
That being vicare of the Churches warres.
Hath in the reuolution of one year,

2910 Done more then all the generalls haue done,
In honor of our Church for fortie yeares,
 Corn. Your Holines with all your Cardinalls,
Your barons and indeed all christendome
Are bound to giue God thanks for such a Prince.

L

And

2915 And him great honor for his fortitude.

*The Deuill commeth and
changeth the Popes bottles.*

Mod. Your excellence did in a blessed hower.

Surrender vp your Holy robes and hat,

2920 Betaking you to burganet and armes,
By which you might enlarge our liberties.

Car. Ifaith my Lord and soe we haue all of vs good cause to reioyce, would I had bene with your exeellence at *Capua*, I would had one bout with them as old as I am.

2925 *Cæs.* You might my Lord haue had your choyse of Ladies,
Bewtifull prisoners to be sent to *Rome*.

Cara, I marry my Lord some what might haue beene said to this geere *in diebus illis*, but *transeant cum ceteris erroribus*, would to GOD I weare as young as when I was a Scholler in *Padua*,
2930 faith then I could haue swingd a sword and a buckler, and I did that then wil being but a springall of 24. yeares which be talkt of in *Padua* these 40. yeares I warrant it faith my Lord were I so lusty now I would goe with you to the warres this next spring thats flat, wil you eate any sallet my Lord, faith here
2935 are exeellent herbes if you loue them,

Cæsa. They be my Lord too cold for my stomacke, wilt please you my Lord to drinke a cup of old *Greeke* wine with it, bring me some wine here.

Alex. Bring me some wine here I will drinke a Ioy to *Cæsar*
2940 and this Noble company.

Cæs. Some wine for his Holines owne mouth, *Bernardo*.

Wine is brought to Alexander.

Alex. *Cæsar* your selfe are master of this feast,
I drinke a good successe and victory,

2945 *Alexander drinketh, trumpets sound.*
To *Cæsar* and great happines to all.

Cæsar drinketh.

Cæsa. Happy successe and fortune to you all.

Alex. Hold *Cæsar* ; stay for wee are poysoned,
2950 *rush from the table.*
Cæsar

Cæs. My Lord it is all of.

Alex. Then art thou quite vndone.

Cæs. Some villanous conspiracie lyes hid

2955 Within this company, and this pernicious villaine

Cæsar stabbeth Bernardo.

Hath practiz'd with them ; goe with thy soule to hell,

I feele the raging of it.

Corn. Away my Lord. *Modina* come away,

This traine was laide of purpose for our liues.

2960 *Modi,* Our refuge and defence is from aboue,

Let Sathan worke, he neuer shall preuaile.

Exit Corn. and Modiuia.

Caraff. How doth my gracious Lord.

Alex. Oh very sick : bring me preseruatiues,

2965 I thinke I haue as good as any man. *Alex. to his studie.*

Cæs. My Lord *Bentiuogli* take heere my keyes,

You know my study, search my Cabbinet,

There shall you finde a little Christall Phiall,

Wrapt vp in Sarcenet, bring it hether straight,

2970 I feele *Vesenus* raging in my guttes. *Exit.*

Alex. Heere *Cæsar* taste some of this precious water,

Against all plague, poison, and pestilence

A present helpe : I bought it of a Iew,

Borne and brought vp in *Galily.*

Cæsar tasteth.

2975 *Cæs.* My Lord it is too forceable and hotte.

Alex. The flames of *Mongibell* consume my liuer,

Bring me to some repose.

Caraff. Comfort your selfe my Lord.

Alex. *Cæsar* take rest,

2980 Send for Physitions, all my feare remaines

That *Cæsar* shall miscarry.

Cæs. And all my grieffe that both.

Noble *Bentiuogli* with-draw we both,

Vnto my Chamber, I am very sick.

Exeunt omnes.

2985

SCEN. 5.

*Enter Astaroth and calleth.**Asta. Belchar, Belchar, Belchar ;**Bel. Varca, Varca, Varca,**Var. Astaroth, Astaroth, Astaroth.*

2990

*The diuills meete and embrace.**Asto. Let Orcus Erebus and Acheron,*

And all those Ghosts which haunt the pitchy vaultes

Of cole black darkensse in *Cimerian* shades

Muster themselues in numbers numberlesse,

2995

To daunce about the Ghost of *Alexander*.*Var. Our firy region voyd of all religion,*

And diuilish order by necessity,

Compell'd requires his present policy.

Bel. That fatall wine which for his Cardinalls,

3000

He destined I tooke out of the place :

And plac'd his owne wine for those Cardinalls.

*Bar. The date of his damnation is at hand.**Asta. Be ready then for I the first will beare,*As swift as wirl-winde his black soule to *Stix*.

3005

Bel. And I with poysned toads will stop his mouth,

Whose heart was neuer satisfied with lust.

Asta. And I with snakes and stinging Scorpions

Will scourge him for his pride and insolence.

Var. And I with force of fiends will hall his limmes,

3010

And pull them till he stretch an acre length.

Bel. And for his auarice I will fill his paunch,

With store of moulten gold and boyling leade.

*Asto. Then let vs for his sake a horne-pipe treade.**They dance an antick.*

CEN.

3015

SCEN. *Vltima.*

*Alexander vnbraced betwixt two Cardinalls in
his study looking vpon a booke, whilst a groome
draweth the Curtaine.*

Alex. You talke of pennance and of penitence,
3020 Compunction with contrition and remission
For all my sinnes ; I pray you thinke of yours
You vex your selues too much I cannot thank you,
Haue patience sirs ; oh tis a goodly *exorcisme*
Quem penitet peccasse pæne est innocens
3025 Giue leaue, giue leaue, come hither when I call
Eyther mere fooles or good phisitions all.

*They place him in a chayre vpon the stage,
a groome setteth a Table before him.*

Nay leaue me good my lords, faine would I meditate,
3030 Leaue me I pray you.

Caraf. We leaue our praiers with your Holinesse,
Call vpon God, thinke of his endlesse bounty.

Ale. Pray for your selues, troble not me with praiers,
I pray you troble not your selues with praying.

3035 *Alex. solus.* What is repentance ? haue I not forgotten ?
He looketh vpon a booke.

Why repentance is a spirituall martiredome,
Which mortifieth sinnes and heales the soule :
Hauing becne wounded with the spirits sword
3040 This sword Gods booke : that booke by me profain'd
And by which booke of God my soule is damn'd,
I damn'd vndoubtedly.
Oh wretched *Alexander*, slaue of sinne
And of damnation ; what is he that can
3045 Deliuier thy poore soule ? oh none but he
That when thou didst renounce him cast of thee,
Repentance is in vaine, mercy too late,

Oh why should miserable mortall man,
 Whose languashing breath liues in his nostrills .
 3050 Vex and torment himselfe with dayly trauell
 To scrape vp heapes of gold to gape for honors ?
 What were the conquests of great *Alexander* :
 Of *Cyrus*, *Cayus Cæsar* ? what were it
 To be possessed of this vniuerse
 3055 And leaue it all behind him in a moment ?
 Might some one man attaine that happinesse
 Which our first *Adam* had in *Parradice*,
 Before he did preuaricate ? why then
 It were a worke oflasting worthinesse
 3060 To rippe the bowells of our mother *Ops*
 For treasure ; and to conquer all the world,
 Because eternity would promise it,
 Out, out alas my paines, my guttes, my liuer
 And yet I feare it not : though in security
 3065 Once more I will with powrefull exorcismes,
 Inuoke those Angells of eternall darkenesse
 To shew me now the manner of death.

*Alexander draweth the Curtaine of his studie where hee discou-
 reth the diuill sitting in his pontificals, Alexander crosseth him-
 3070 selfe starting at the sight.*

Diu. What dost thou start foule child of reprobation
 Vaine are thy crosses, vaine all exorcismies,
 Those be no frutes of faith but mere hypocriefie :
Signa te signa temeré me tangis & angis
 3075 *Roma tibi subito motibus ibit amor.*
Rome Which once was thy gorgeous concubine
 Hath now forsaken thee : now doth she finde,
 Thy falshood which did her adulterate
 What dost thou tremble slaue of sinne and hell ?

3080 *Alexander taketh his booke of Magike, the
 Diuill laugheth.*

Alex.

Alex. I exorcise thee foule malignant spirit
In the names of, of, of _____

Diuil. Of what? foule mouth, poluted soule?

3085 Corrupted flesh; God hath forsaken thee,
Thy date expired is, thy powre determined.

Alex. Dissolue, dissolue, break, breake, black soule dissolue,
And poyson all this hemisphere with sinne.

Diu. Thy death and dissolution stand at dore,
3090 Resolue now to dissolue, thy soule is ours.

Alex. Proud *Lucifer* Traytor, to great *Iehouah*,
Father of lies my time is not expir'd
I will not do that violence to God,
Taking that which is his from him

3095 To be bestow'd on his great enemy.

Diu. Thou that hast throwne those graces in his face,
How canst thou think vpon saluation?
Think that th'art damn'd. I will declare it plainely.

They sit together.

3100 *Alex.* Seauen years are yet to come, I look for them.

Diu. Examine thy soule with this counterparte.

Alex. Behold it? is it not for eight years & 8. daies?

Diu. Thou foole examine in Arithmetik,
Numbers without distinction placed thus.

3105 *Annos* with the figure II. signifying eleuen years, & the figure,
Seauen applyed to *Dies* importing seauen daies.

Alex. How? how? how? how? howes that?

Deh quella malitia del Diabolo : Deh quello veleno del inferno.
And for what stands this figure then?

3110 *Diu.* Why for eighteene this figure stands for *octauo* referred
vnto *die* last before, signifying th'eight day after, so that *Annos*
undecem without distinction signifying eleauen years; and this
figure seauen added to daies; and that *octauo post*, importing the
eight day following, *moriere*, thou shalt die. I meane thy bodie

3115 with thy soule in respect of Heauen.

Thus many daies hast thou continued Pope,
And this is thy last day design'd by fate.

Alex.

Alex. Thou canst not mock me with thy Sophistrie,
My soule is more diuine and cannot perish.

3120 *Diuil.* Thy soule foule beast is like a Menstruous cloath,
Poluted with vnpardonable sinnes.

Alex. Know then malignant Angell of confusion,
My soule is a diuine light first created
In liknesse liuely formed to the word,
3125 Which word was God, that God the cause of causes,
My soule is substance of the liuing God,
Stampt with the seale of heauen, whose Carracter
Is his eternall word, at which hell trembles.

Diuil. And what of that? thou therein hast no part,
3130 I do confesse thy soule was first ordayn'd
To good : but by free-will to sinne thou slaue,
Hast sold that soule from happinesse to hell.

Alex. Marke yet what I can answer for this soule.
/ Mightie *Iehouah* most exuperant,
3135 Two creatures made in feature like himselfe,
The world and man : world reasonable and immortall,
Man reasonable, but dissoluble and mortall,
And therefore man was called *Microcosmus*,
The little world, and second tipe of God,
3140 Conteyning those high faculties and functions,
And elements which are within the world.
Man then that doth participate with all,
Through operation, conuersation, and simbolisation,
With matter in the subiect properly,
3145 With th'elements in body quadrifarie,
With growing plants in vertue vegetatiue
In sence with beasts ; with heauens by th'influence
Of the superiour spirits into th'inferiour
In wisdom and capacitie with Angels,
3150 With *Eloym* in that great continent,
Is without doubt preserued by that God,
Finding all things contened in himselfe.

Diuil. Answer me vaine Philosopher to this,

Thou

- Thou that hast planted man in this perfection,
 3155 Not looking on thy detestable soule,
 Which first like a pure leafe of whitest Lilly,
 Cleere from all blemish was bestow'd by God,
 And thou foule beast didst shamefully polute it.
 Is it not one of humaine faculties,
 3160 To propose for your selues the best you can,
 Where other creatures carryed with blinde force,
 Make them-selues bond-slaues to the present time.
 The scope of mans creation was to glorifie
 The most all potent maker of all things,
 3165 The *Alpha* and *Omega* of all bountie.
 But he that wilfully betrayes this soule,
 That pretious Iewell wherein God delights,
 Dishonors God and doth depriue himselfe,
 Of all saluation and beatitude.
 3170 *Alex.* Rest with this answer, that my soule is Gods
 Whose habitacle is prepar'd in heauen.
 First it doth know God being figured
 According to that Image of himselfe,
 And then the world whose liuely shape it beares,
 3175 And to conclude, the soule of man knowes all,
 Because with all things it doth simbolize,
 For in this Man there is a minde intelligent,
 A quickning word and a celestiall spirit,
 That like a lightning euery way diffused,
 3180 All things which are made by the mighty power,
 Vniteth, moueth, and replenisheth.
Diu. These things should haue beene thought vpon before,
 The *summum bonum* which liues in the soule,
 Is an eternall pleasure to behold,
 3185 And haue fruition of the mightie power,
 Which thou didst neuer see, nor canst enioy.
Alex. Pawse yet a little, let me meditate.
*Alexander holdeth vp his hands wringing
 and softly crying.*
 M Mercy

3190 Mercy, mercy, mercy; arise arise : vp, vp, vp : fy, fy : no, no? stirre
 stubburne, stonie, stiff indurate heart. not yet, vp. why, what? wilt
 thou not foule traytor ? to my soule ? not yet ?

The Diuill laugheth.

Arise, arise, aduaunce heart clogg'd with sinne,
 3195 Oppressed with damnation : vp aduaunce yet.
 Wilt thou not stirre stiffe heart ? what am I damn'd ?
 Yet a little, yet a little, oh yet : not yet ? alas.
 High God of heauens and earth if thou beare loue,
 Vnto the soule of finfull man shew mercy,

3200 Mercy good Lord, oh mercy, mercy, mercy.
 Oh saue my soule out of the Lyons pawes,
 My darling from the denne of blacke damnation,
 My soule, my doue, couer with siluer wings,
 Her downe and plumage make of fine tryed gould,

3205 Help, help, help, aboue. stirre, stirre, stupiditie.
Diu. He charmes in *Dauids* words with *Iudas spirit*,
Alex. It will not, no it will not, yet alas, no, no, no ? is that my
 sentence to damnation ?
 I am vndone, vndone.

3210 *Diuill.* He shall dispaire, vassall of sinne and hell,
 Prouide thy selfe in black dispaire to dwell.

He ceazeth on his face.

Alex. I tell thee I cannot be resolu'd,
 To dwell in darkenesse breake black soule dissolue,
 3215 And poyson all this Hemisphere with sinne,

*Heere Alexander is in extreame torment and
 groneth whilst the diuill laugheth at him.*

Alex. And if I may not reach that happinesse,
 Since for my sonnes sake I my selfe intral'd,
 3220 Tell me shall *Cæsar* die this death with me ?
Diuill. *Cæsar* ; his youth and strength of blood driues out
 This fatall poyson and shall liue a while.
Alex. Oh shew me then the manner of his death,
Diu. Attend it time growes short all feare is past.

The

- 3225 *The Diuill bringeth from the doore Lucreciaes Ghost, and
after her the ghost of Candie stabbed.*
Alex. What means that ghastly shadow which came first?
Diuil. By that which represents *Lucretia*,
Leprous and poisoned is thy death declar'd,
3230 By poyson which now struggleth with thy spirits,
And by that other which sets out to thee,
The murder of thy sonne the Duke of *Candy*,
Pefigur'd is the death of thy sonne *Cæsar*,
Thou for the poysoning of thy daughter poysoned t
3235 He for the murdering of his brother murdered.
Alex. Thus God is onely iust.
Diu. The Diuill cannot deny it.
Alex. Man onely false.
Learne miserable wretchcd mortall men,
3240 By this example of a sinfull soule,
What are the fruites of pride and Auarice,
Of cruell Empire and impietie,
Of prophanation and Apostacie,
Of brutish lust, falsehood, and perfidie,
3245 Of deepe dissembling and hypocrisie,
Learne wicked worldlings, learne, learne, learne by me
To saue your soules, though I condemned be.
Sound a Horne within, enter a Diuill like a Poast.
1. *Diu.* Here comes a fatall message, I must hence. *Exit.*
3250 *Alex.* My roabes, my roabes, he robs me of my roabes,
Bring me my roabes, or take away my life,
My roabes, my life, my soule and all is gone.
Alexander falleth in an extasie vpon the ground.
2. *Diuil.* From the pale horror of eternall fire,
3255 Am I sent with the wagon of blacke *Dis*,
To guide thy spirit to the gates of death,
Therefore I summon thee to come with speed,
For horrizons now stand thee not instead.
Alexander aduanceth a little.
3260 *Alex.* Horror and horror, feare ensueth feare,

Torment with tormentes is Incompassed :

Dispaire vpon dispaire, damnation

Vpon damnation, hell and consience,

Murther, lust, auarice, impiety,

3265 Vaine prophanation and apostacie,

Rage and distraction tiranize : away,

Away proud *Lucifer*, away.

Diuill. away, away.

*The Diuill windeh his horne in his eare
and there more diuills enter with a noise
incompassing him, Alexander starteth.*

3270

Alex. Holla, holla, holla, come, come, come, what, when, where
when, why, deaf, strike, dead, aliue, oh alas, oh alas, alwaies burn-
ning, alwayes freezing, alwayes liuing, tormented, neuer ending,
neuer, neuer, neuer mending, out, out, out, out, why, why, whe-

3275 ther, whether, thether,

Diuills. Thether, thether, thether.

*Thunder and lightning with fearefull noise the
diuells thrust him downe and goe Triumphant.*

Enter Cardinalls and Bentiuoli.

3280 *Bent.* What is he dead ?

Car. Dead, and in such a fashion,

As much affrights my spirits to remember,

Thunder and fearfull lightning at his death,

Out cries of horror and extremity.

3285 *Bent.* Cause all your bells to ring my lords of *Rome*,

Rome is redeemed from a wicked Pope.

Car. God hath beheld vs with his eyes of mercy,

His name be glorified, ioyne all in prayer,

And giue him praise that tooke away your shame.

3290 *Bent.* Goe your procession, sing your letinies,

And let your Churches through with multitudes,

Banquets and bonfiers through the Citty make.

In signe our Church is freed from infamy,

Car. Euen as his spirit was inflate with pride,

Behold

3295 Behold his bodie puffed vp with poyson,
 His corps shall be conuaid to saint *Peeters*,
 Open for all beholders, that they may
 See the reward of sinne, amend and pray.

Guicchiardine.

3300 Th'omnipotent great guider of all powers,
 (Whose essence is pure grace, and heauenly loue,
 As he with glorie crownes heroyick actions,
 Bearing a taste of his eternall vertue)
 So semblably doth he with terror strike,
 3305 In heauie vengeance sinnes detestable :
 As in this tragike myrrou to your eyes,
 Our sceane did represent in *Alexander*,
Flagitious Cæsar his ambitious sonne,
 Reseru'd for more calamities to come,
 3310 After he was imprisoned by the Church,
 Escap't into the kingdome of *Nauarre*,
 Vnto King *Iohn* then brother to his wife :
 Where in an ambush at *Viano* slaine,
 Iust *Nemesis* repaide his treacherie.

Epilogus.

H *Eroicke and benevolent spectators,*
Your gracious eares, and curious obseruations,
Iuditious censures, and sweete clemencie,
Haue thus addrest our Tragick Theater,
 3320 *T'exchange contentment, for benignitie :*
Humbly deuoted to your good desires.
For some delight, cause of discourse for others,
For all example, and for none offence,
Your fauours are a royall recompence. .
 3325 *Which when our loftie Muses shall perceiue,*
Then in more pompous and triumphant state,
Your eyes with glory shall the deeds receaue
Of mightie Monarches, Kings, and change of fate,
By me those persons which our Scene presented,
 3330 *Kisse all your hands, and wish you well contented.*

FINIS.

TEXTUAL NOTES.

For the copies referred to see the Introduction under « Text ». These notes only deal with the variations between the copies : for other points connected with the text, emendations and the like, see the explanatory notes which follow.

In order to bring out more clearly the relationship between the four copies, which is referred to in the Introduction, the signature of each page is given before the number of the line.

It frequently happens that stops and letters which are clear in one copy are illegible or even fail entirely to print in another, leaving a blank space. Such differences are only recorded when the stop or letter either does not print at all in one or more of the copies, or appears merely as an illegible mark or smudge in the one which I am following. Catch-words and running-titles cut off in **B**, **C**, and **D** have not been noticed.

As stated in the Introduction the text is taken from copy **A** for all sheets except **B** and **L** : for these copy **B** has been followed.

- B1. 222 suspect vs.] **B** : suspect. **A**, **C**, **D**.
242 Auaritia] **B** : Aurtia **A**, **C**, **D**.
244 blasphemous] **B**, **C**, **D** : blaspemous **A**.
B1^v. 266 inseueth] **B**, **C**, **D** : in seuth **A**.
268 Lucrece is] **B**, **C**, **D** : Lucretis in **A**.
282 th' quick] **B**, **C**, **D** : t' hquick **A**.
B2. 289 villainies] **B**, **C**, **D** : villaines **A**.
291 haue] **B**, **C**, **D** : ha ue **A**.
292 cause.] *The stop is faint in C, D : absent in B : clear but high A.*
294 fate. Read] **B**, **C**, **D** : fate, read **A**.
303 skorne] **B**, **C**, **D** : scae **A**.
304 long] **B**, **C**, **D** : lond **A**.
305 commers] **B**, **C**, **D** : commors **A**.
311 to beastly Bardes, and] **B**, **C**, **D** : to baudes and **A**.
314 and] **B**, **C**, **D** : ad **A**.
319 hemisphere] **B**, **C**, **D** : hemisphero **A**.
321 light] **B**, **C**, **D** : lights **A**.
322 truth : this] **B**, **C**, **D** : truths this **A**.
B2^v. 331 Alexander] **B**, **C**, **D** : Alcxander **A**.
343 paralel] **B** : parralel **A**, **C**, **D**.
348 Acharon] **B** : Acheron **A**, **C**, **D**. *This correction must have been made in error, for the other variations on the page show that B represents the corrected state of the forme. Acheron occurs in l. 2991.*
351 Sedebis] **B**, **C**, **D** : Sedchis **A**.

- 352 moriere] **B** : morieris **A, C, D**. Cf. l. 3114.
- B3. 373 Peadmout] **B** : Peidmont **A, C, D**.
 375 Porto] **B** : Porta **A, C, D**.
 379 Pontremoli] **B** : Pontremolie **A, C, D**.
 382 sweete] **B, C, D** : sheere **A**.
 384 Petrasilia] **B** : Petrasalia **A, C, D**.
 385 horne] **B** : of home **A, C, D**.
 390 would] **B, C, D** : woule **A**.
- B3^v. 411 penentiarie] **B, C, D** : penentiaries **A**.
 413 spic'd with honesty] **B, C, D** : spic'd honesty **A**.
 434 Mutter] **B, C, D** : Matter **A**.
 437 So... pittifull] *As last line on B3^v B : as first line on B4 A, C, D. At foot of B3^v in A, C, D is the catch-word So*
- B4. 440 mourne] **B** : mourne **A, C, D**. *The reason for this change is not at all clear.*
 453-4 Liuely... Maiestie :] **B** : *These lines are omitted in A, C, D. This insertion of two lines in B, with the consequent lengthening of the two pages and omission of catch-words, is, with the change in l. 440, the only difference between B and C, D in the inner form of this sheet.*
 476 attempred] **B, C, D** : attempted **A**. *After this line A, C, D have the catch-word Brother*
- B4^v. 494 them be] **B, C, D** : be them **A**.
- C1. 537 Cesar in] *Cas r in B.*
- C2. 610 windes,] *There is hardly a trace of the comma in A, but it is fairly clear in B, C, D.*
- C2^v. 650-64.] *Part or all of the first letter of each of these lines cut off in B.*
- C3^v. 711 firme] *The r rather resembles a broken i in D, but there is an indication of the cross-stroke in B, and more faintly in A, C.*
- D1. 817 Fois.] *The stop is clear in C alone.*
- D1^v. 860 trumpet s] *The space between t and s varies, being least in B, greatest in D. Only part of the s prints in A, C, D.*
 861 drums] **A, C, D** : drumes **B**.
 867 within] **A, C, D** : with in **B**.
 880 drum] **A, C, D** : drume **B**.
 882 walls,] **A, C, D** : walls. (?) **B**.
 886 Char.] *Level with I above in B.*
- D2. 894 vpon] **A, C, D** : vyon **B**.
 895 Cardinalls] **A, C, D** : Cardsnalls **B**.
 913 Peters] **A, C, D** : Peeters **B**.
 916 tedious] **A, C, D** : tedions **B**.
 925 Venice] *The n does not print in A, C, D : faint in B.*
 926 your] **A, C, D** : you **B**.
- D2^v. 955 it,] *The comma does not print at all in B : legible in A, C, D.*
- D3. 966 France] *rance does not print in B.*
 986 Charles] *r does not print in B : faint in A, C, D.*
- D3^v. 1001 companie] **A, C, D** : companis **B**.

- 1010 validity] *The second i does not print in A : very faint B, D : legible C.*
 1023 Peters] **A, C, D : Peeters B.**
 1025 prophaine] **A, C, D : prophame B.**
 1027 Peters] **A, C, D : Peeters B.**
 1037 catch-word Lodo.] *The stop is absent in D : clear in A, C : the word is cut off in B.*
- D₄. 1054 Peters] **A, C, D : Peeters B.**
 1062 Peter] **A, C, D : Peeter B.**
 1063 Forbeare] **A, C, D : For beare B.**
 1067 Peters] **A, C, D : Peeters B.**
- E₁^v. 1164 Tarpeyan] **A : Tarpayan B, C, D.**
 1170 soule-slaying] **A : soule-slaiding B, C, D.**
 1185.] *The first six letters of the line are torn off in B.*
- E₂. 1211 Panchaian] **A : Paruhaian B, C, D.**
There is a hole in A destroying sen and se cri in the line below : sences is added in old MS.
 1212 [cri]mosin pillou] **A : crimosinpillon B, C, D.**
- E₂^v. 1226 Fickle.] *Hardly a trace of the comma in C : faint in A, B, D.*
 1250-1.] *There is a hole in A destroying pice and and icnard.*
- E₃^v. 1301 Will thou] **A : Will t hou B, C, D.**
 1307 Sarazines] **A : Sarazines B, C, D.**
 1309 Brigandine] **A : Brigandie B, C, D.**
 1312 vnhorse three] **A : vnhorse there three B, C, D.**
 1319 Surgion, all fix, trillill.] **A : Surgion all fix trillill, B, C, D.**
 1322 niming] **A : immuge B, C, D.**
 1330 pushing] **A : pashing B, C, D.**
 1331 writte] **A : write B, C, D.**
- E₄. 1337 Ciuitauechia] **A : Ciuidauercha B, C, D.**
 1366 lorenzo] **A : lorensa B, C, D.**
 conduit] **A : conduct B, C, D.**
 1339 la dōna] **A : ladona B, C, D.**
 1345 oportunitie] **A : opertunitie B, C, D.**
 1347 parties] **A : preties B, C, D.**
 1367 multo] **A : malto B, C, D.**
- F₁^v. 1485 finest] **A, C, D : Looks like sinest in B.**
- F₂^v. 1555 malte-men] **A, C : malt-emen B, D.**
- F₃. 1574 hir] **A, C : his B, D.**
 1577 stigmatist] **A, C : Plegmatist, B, D.**
- F₄^v. 1701 rewarde of sinpe.] **A, C : rewarde. B, D.**
- G₁. 1715 escention] **A, D : descention B : decention C.**
 1719 he boweth his bodie] **A, B, D : he boueth his bidie C.**
 1720 Armatas] **A, B, D : Armatus C.**
 she, is] **A, B, D : she is C.**
 1723 Salam] **A, D : Salem B, C.**
 1724 angels of this] **A, D : angells this B, C.**
 1727 mountes] **A, B, D : mountas C.**
 his] **A, B, D : hie C.**

- 1739 *yayne*] **A, D** : *yawne* **B, C**.
 1740 *Huratipel.*] **A, D** : *Huratipel* **B, C**.
 1747 robes] **A, B, D** : robs **C**.
 G1^v. 1785 *catch-word Diuel.*] **A, B, D** : *Diuel* **C**.
 G2^v. 1825 Wounds of] **A, D** : Wounds both of **B, C**.
 body : but] **A, B, D** : body but **C**.
 1830 thou] **A, D** : thee **B, C**.
 1833 them in *Lodwick*] **A, D** : them *Lodowick* **B, C**.
 1854 murdered : in] **A, B, D** : murdered in **C**.
 passion] **A, B, D** : passion : **C**.
 1858 complices] **A, D** : complecies **C**.
 1859 him :] **A, B, D** : him **C**.
 G3. 1871 Some-what] **A, B, D** : Somewhat **C**.
 1898 familiers] **A, D** : falce liers **B, C**.
 G4^v. 1977 *Vrbine*] **A, B, D** : *Vrbine*, **C**.
 1979 Haue] **A, B, D** : Hane **C**.
 1982 *Bentiuoli*] **A, D** : *Bentiuoly* **B, C**.
 1987 *Bentiuoli*] **A, D** : *Bentiuoly* **B, C**.
 2005 *Phyal*] **A, D** : *Vyol* **B, C**.
 H1^v. 2077.] *The semicolon is faint in A, B, D, and appears in C as a comma.*
 I1. 2339 *Boy.*] *The stop is faint in A, and does not print in B, C, D.*
 I1^v. 2371 perform'd] **A, B, D** : perform d **C**.
 I2. 2394 sau'd] *The (') is faint in C : illegible in A, B, D.*
 2411 charge.] *Comma very faint in C, D : trace only A : absent B.*
 I2^v. 2448 fyer'd] **A, C** : syer'd **B, D**. *This a curious variation, for it seems clear that syer'd (i. e. sear'd) is meant. On the other outer pages of the sheet, however, the readings of A are manifestly the correct ones, cf. l. 2592, also l. 2454 on this page. It may be noted that the spelling indicates rather correction of fyer'd to syer'd than vice versa. The bar of the f seems too distinct for it to be merely a piece of dirt.*
 2454 within there if] **A, C** : within if **B, D**.
 I4. 2543 sure ;] *The semicolon is faint in A, C, D, and appears in B as a comma.*
 I4^v. 2592 man, no more do I, but] **A, C** : man no more, do I but **B, D**.
 K1. 2615 *trumpets*] **A, B, D** : *trumpets* **C**.
 2623 in scarfs] **A, B, D** : inscarfs **C**.
 2626 alacrity.] **A, B, D** : alacrity, **C**.
 2636 place] **A, B, D** : pluce **C**.
 K2. 2702 poyson d] *There is perhaps a trace of a (') in C : none in A, B, D.*
 2707 Bag.] *The stop is faint in A : hardly a trace C : no trace B, D.*
 K2^v. 2718 others] **A, B, D** : other **C**.
 2724 *Henrilico*] **A, B, D** : *Henril co* **C**.
 2731 a man] **A, B, D** : aman **C**.
 K3. 2770 broake ;] **A, B, D** : broake **C**.
 2776 swell, rage] **A, B, D** : swell rag'd **C**.
 2777 part, set] **A, B, D** : part set **C**.
 2778 *Valentinoys*] **A, B, D** : *Valentiooys* **C**.

- 2781** *Pincoginger*, by] **A, B, D** : *Pincoginger* by **C**.
 K3^v **2802** *Rot.*] *The stop is clear in C : faint in A, B : does not print in D.*
 K4^v. **2856** ther :] **A, B, D** : the : **C**.
 veleno dell] **A, B, D** : *velenodell* **C**.
2858 death oh] **A, B, D** : deat : hoh **C**.
2861 *draweth*] **A, B, D** : *draueth* **C**.
2876 turne] **A, B, D** : tourne **C**.
2881 steps] **A, B, D** : slepe **C**.
 L1. **2897.**] *The broad space is above this line in B, C, D : below it in A. This is the only point in which C and D show in this sheet a more corrected state than A.*
2907 from] **B** : fuom **A, C, D**.
2909 in the reuolution] **B** : in reuolution **A, C, D**.
2918 barons] **B** : barrons **A, C, D**.
 L2^v. **2993** darkensse] **B** : hags **A, C, D**.
2997 diuilish] *In B iu is lost owing to a hole in the paper.*
3010 acre] **B** : achor **A, C, D**.
 M1. **3175** conclude,] *The comma is very faint in A, B.*
 M2. **3234** poisoned t] *In A, C and perhaps in D, but not in B, there is a faint mark after poisoned and below the line, which may possibly be a dropped comma or period.*
3238 Alex.] *The stop does not print in A : trace in B, C : clear in D.*

NOTES.

The following abbreviations are used :

G. = Guicciardini, *La Historia d'Italia*, edition of Venice, 1574.

Cho. = The French translation of the above by Jérôme Chomedey, edition of Paris, 1568.

Fen. = The English translation by Geoffrey Fenton, published under the title of *The Historie of Guicciardin*, edition of London, 1599.

Hept. = The Heptameron of Petrus de Abano, edition annexed to the works of H. C. Agrippa, c. 1567.

B. = Barnes.

Title-page] The device was earlier used by Gabriel Simpson. It had then the letters G. S. in the lower corners.

Dedication] Grosart in the account which he gives of this play in his edition of Barnes' *Poems* (part. ii, p. xxx) has a long note on the two knights to whom it was dedicated. From this and from Nichols' *Progresses of K. James I* take the following. Sir William Herbert was the eldest son of Sir Edward Herbert, knight, and grandson of William first Earl of Pembroke. He was made a knight of the Bath in July 1603, and created Baron Powis in 1629. He died in 1655 at the age of 83. Sir William Pope was the only son of John Pope, esq., of Wroxton. He was made a knight of the Bath on the same occasion as Herbert, was created a baronet in 1611 and an Irish peer by the titles of Baron Belturbet and Earl of Downe in 1628. He died in 1631.

27 siluer rod] Generally a hazel stick was used in magical incantations. Cf. Scot's *Discoverie*, ed. 1886, pp. 316, 471, and 473 (the last two being in the additions of 1665).

30-2] The bribery by which Borgia obtained the tiara is mentioned by *G.* (*Fen.* p. 3).

35 a Monche] I find no record of the person from whom Alexander learnt his magic. Possibly the monk stands for Roger Bacon as a typical magician.

35-57] Compare the extract from Widman's Faust-book in the Appendix to the Introduction.

37-8 and before it an other Circle] Barnes here and in l. 1756 follows Widman in making the devil appear within a circle. As a general

rule two concentric circles were described at a distance apart of a few inches, between them being written the names of God and certain other magical words and signs. The magician took his stand within the inner circle and the devils appeared outside.

- 46 *pronotary*] This variant of « protonotary » occurs, with the same accentuation as in l. 62 here, in Daniel's *Queenes Arcadia*, III. i, « And I knew you a Pronotories boy ».
- 52-3 *the remainder... suppe vp*] Nothing about this in Widman.
- 66 &c.] The scene is to some extent based on *G.*'s account of the meeting of L. Sforza with Charles VIII of France at Asti in 1494 (*Fen.* p. 35). Lodowik's first speech occasionally recalls the discourse of his ambassador sent in the previous year to urge Charles to undertake the expedition.
- 68 Gilbert Mompanseir] See note to l. 147.
- 69 Saint Peter ad Vincula] Given by *G.* as « S. Piero in Vincola », by *Fen.* as « S. P. ad vincula ».
- 70 Charles Balbiano] The form of the name is apparently from *Fen.*, who has « Charles Balbyan ». *G.* has « Carlo da Barbiano » (as also in modern editions). He was the ambassador mentioned in the note on l. 66.
- 77 oftruth] *r.* of truth. The *tr* is much damaged in all copies.
- 95 bilg'd] *i.e.* caused to leak.
- 100 tied] *i.e.* obliged, caused to feel bound.
forlone] *r.* forlorne.
- 101] *r.* compassionate,
- 119] *r.* pollicy,
- 128 inducted] *i.e.* led you on.
- 134] *r.* parte of.
- 136 purchase] *i.e.* gain, advantage.
- 138-142] « the *Colonnys* (notwithstanding *Alphonso* had accorded [*G.* accettate] to all their moderate [*G.* immoderate] demaunds) as soone as *Monsieur D'aubygny* was entred *Romania*, declared them selues for the french king without more dissembling [*G.* deposta la simulatione] » *Fen.* p. 36. Note the use of « accord » and « dissembling » by *B.*
- 138 *Daubigny*] *G.* has « Obigni », *Fen.* « D'aubygny » or « d'aubignie ».
- 147-8] « *Gilbert de Montpensier* of the house of *Bourbon*, and Prince of the bloud » is mentioned as leader of the vanguard in the march to « *Pontreme* » [*G.* Pontriemoli]. *Fen.* p. 39.
- 150-2] Charles entered the « country of *Lunigiana*, a part of which obeyed the *Florentins* » and « about those quarters ioyned with *Monsieur Montpensier*, the *Swyzzers*, which had bin at the defence of *Genoway*, together with the artillerie which was come by sea to

- Spetia* ». *Fen.* p. 39.
- 156] read Charles.
- 158 *Libels*] i.e. bills, written papers. The modern sense of « defamatory writings » was in use at the date but not exclusively. This may be the meaning here, though in a stage-direction it seems somewhat absurd, insomuch as the character of the writings could not be apparent to the spectators.
- 169 vinolence] i.e. wine bibbing.
- 170 adulation] The word seems to be used for « caressing » as « adulatio » in Pliny, *H.N.* x. 52, where, speaking of the male dove's manner of wooing, he says « mox in satisfactione exosculatio, et circa Veneris preces crebris pedum orbibus adulatio ». The ordinary sense of « flattery » would hardly be appropriate here, unless, indeed, flattery paid to the Pope is meant.
- 173 figures] i.e. signs.
- 174 *catch-word*] The stop after « Gent » may perhaps be a black-letter period.
- 190-207] The curious metrical structure of this passage does not appear to correspond to any recognized form.
- 208 luculent] i.e. bright.
- 218] *r.* farst with, i.e. stuffed with.
- 226 Barbarossa] A « *Barbarossa Bassa*, and Captaine generall to *Solyman* of all his Navies and armies by sea » is mentioned on the last leaf of *G.* (*Fen.* p. 943) and may have suggested the name. The character is the invention of Barnes.
- 230 brother] as being brother of Lucretia, Gismond's wife. The use is common.
- 241 *A.S.P.M.*] I find no authority for this Pasquinade.
- 247 *Phy*] i.e., I suppose, Fie !
- 253-4] These lines appear to be the invention of Barnes.
- 253 *Galero*] i.e. the cardinal's hat, cf. Du Cange, *s.v.*
- 264-5] These lines are, I presume, an adaptation by Barnes of the epitaph given by Widman, as also by Hieronymus Marius, Bale, and others. This latter, attributed to Pontanus, appears in English in T. Kendall's *Flowers of Epigrammes*, L2, and in J. Taylor's *Bawd*, A5.
- 273 *Francesco di Gonsaga*] He was Marquis of Mantua and is described by *G.* as « a man albeit very young, yet what for his great courage and naturall desire of glory, his expectation surmounted his age » (*Fen.* p. 77), but there is no suggestion of his having been Lucretia's husband.
- To prevent confusion it seems well to give the following few facts about Lucretia : She was first betrothed in 1491 to Don

Cherubino Juan de Centelles, lord of Val d' Ayora in Valencia, and in the same year married Don Gasparo, son of Don Juan Francesco of Procida, Count of Aversa, from whom she was shortly afterwards divorced. In 1493 she married Giovanni Sforza, from whom she was also divorced. In 1498 she became the wife of Alfonso, natural son of Alfonso II of Naples, and Duke of Biselli, whose life was attempted in 1500 on the steps of St. Peter's by the agency of Caesar Borgia. A month later, while recovering from his wounds, he was assassinated. Lastly, in 1501, Lucretia married Alfonso d' Este.

A passage from *G.* may fitly be given here : « The brute was (if such an enormitie be worthy to be beleued) that in the loue of *Mad. Lucrecia* were concurrant, not only the two brethren, but also the father; who when he was chosen Pope, taking her from her husband being inferiour to her degree, he married her to *John Sforce*, Lord of *Pesere* : and afterwards, not able to suffer her husband to be his corriuall, he made dissolution of the mariage already cōsummated, hauing made prooffe, before Iudges & delegats of his owne creation, by witnesses subborned, & afterwards cōfirmed by apostolicall sentence, that her husband was imperfect in the operation of nature, and vnable to cohabitation » (*Fen.* p. 138). Cf. also the note on l. 543.

I do not find that *G.* anywhere gives the name of Lucretia's first husband.

275 bains] *i.e.* banns, but the expression suggests confusion with bands (*i.e.* bonds).

294 toot] more usually « tut ».

295 *Gismond Viselli*] See note on l. 543.

299] *r. Sempronia*,

302 is] *read*, possibly « his » or « this ».

brodell] a variant of « bordell », *i.e.* brothel.

318] *r. grace*

320-1] *r. breath*,... liue.

321 Obumbrating] *i.e.* obscuring.

323 diety] a variant of « deity ».

329 *Astaroth*] No name is given to the devil by Widman, nor is Astaroth mentioned in the *Heptameron* of Petrus de Abano. He was however well known and is described in Scot's *Discouerie*, 1584, p. 384 (ed. of 1886, p. 319).

330 *Arcane*] *i.e.* hidden.

342 my sonnes] *G.* says that Alexander « had his mind onely possess with an vnbrideled couetousnesse to rayse and make mightie his sonnes, in whom hauing setled a blind fancie, he was not

ashamed, contrarie to the custome of former Popes (who to cast some cloke ouer their infamy were wont to call them their Nephewes) to call them his children, and expressed them to the world for such » (*Fen.* p. 8). His affection for his sons is again noticed, in connection with Caesar's death, at p. 138.

351-4] These lines seem to be the composition of Barnes. In no other form of the story with which I am acquainted is the agreement given in Latin.

352] This version of the agreement differs from those given by Hondorff and Widman. Hondorff makes the term 11 years and 8 months, the pope understanding it to be 18 years : Widman, while agreeing with Hondorff in the time stated, more reasonably makes Alexander expect 19 years. Barnes, like Hondorff, makes the pope's interpretation 18 years, but differs from him in making up this number of 11 years and 7 days, instead of 11 years and 8 months. The form given by Barnes makes the devil's reading of the charter seem much more irrational than it does in the other cases. Cf. ll. 3100-15.

359 thought] *r.* though.

361 *tincketh*] *i.e.* tinkleth, ringeth. Also in ll. 1285, 1728, 1819.

370-85] I do not find in *G.* anything which could have suggested this passage, nor are some of the places mentioned to be identified. The geography is far from clear, for if Genes be, as I suppose, Genoa, it is certainly not « vpon the *Mediterranean* towards *Greece* ». If *Porto di Volane* be on the west coast, it seems not unlikely that we should place a stop before « on » in l. 376 and suppose a line dropped between this line and the next. The form Genes for Genoa occurs frequently in *Fen.* see pp. 27-9 ; he also has *Genoway*, cf. note on ll. 150-2.

375 *Porto di Volane*] I cannot identify this. The nearest seems to be Porto Venere close to Spezia, which is several times mentioned by *G.* There is however a place called Volano on the east coast between Venice and Ravenna.

381 *Narre*] I can find no river of this name.

382 fruitfuil] *r.* fruitfull.

383 Mont *Alto*] There are several places so named.

Policastro] On the coast about 150 km. southeast of Naples.

384 *Petrasilia*] I can discover no place of the name, but the correction of it from *Petrasalia* (cf. text. notes) seems to show that the author meant it to stand thus.

391 Vnlesses] *r.* Vnlesse.

392 little-turfe] *r.* little turfe, but the hyphen would perhaps hardly have been considered a misprint.

393] See Pliny, *H. N.* ii. 37.

393-4] *r.* contend ;... cleeres,'

395 a parte] *r.* aparte, again hardly a misprint.

406-7] to Candy.

411] *r.*, probably, vnpitied. The meaning of the line is not quite clear. The word « penitentiare » seems at this date to have generally been equivalent to « confessor », not to « penitent », but this interpretation, though supported by the correction from « penitentiaries » (cf. text. notes), hardly accords with the rest of the line, for we require « vnpitying » rather than « vnpitied ». The latter word is indeed once used by Shakespeare in the sense of « merciless » or « severe » in the phrase « an unpitied whipping » (*M. for M.*, IV, ii. 13), but this is hardly a parallel case.

414 sind] *r.* find.

418-9] *i.e.*, I suppose, are not marked, or classed, as persons who, under no circumstances, may break a promise.

436 yea] *r.* yee.

450] The word « you » is, I regret to say, an error for « your », which the reader is requested to correct. The line is not very intelligible but seems to mean « only aid him on such terms as will make him afterwards dependent on you », an interpretation which, however, hardly fits in with l. 452 for, being the strongest, there is no reason why he should perish. An alternative meaning could be obtained by taking « let » as equivalent to « suppose » and « your war » as « the war in question », then we might understand « Join with the strongest against the weak, but supposing that the war is such that the crown of the stronger will be endangered by it, then remember that your nearest charity concerns yourself and only help him on favourable terms, or else stand aside altogether [it will be most to your advantage if the two destroy each other] ».

Professor Bang interprets the passage in an entirely different way : let = hinder, prevent ; foundation = extremity (cp *N. E. D.* s. v. § 5) « war's foundation » meaning « war to the extremity » ; « his crowne » being the crown of the weak (not, as I took it, of the strong). The line would then mean : « Do not permit matters to be pushed to extremes. » We should read (;) or (.) after crowne and the next line would be equivalent to « Have some charity for the weak but more for yourself ; if you cannot arrange matters for your own advantage, then let him (the weak) perish.

This gives good sense but I feel a certain difficulty in accepting the meaning given to « let ». The word of course is very common in the sense of to hinder but writers seem to have been fully

- conscious of the danger of confusion and *generally* to have avoided this use in cases where there might be ambiguity. Further, this « let » was seldom, if ever, used with the infinitive without « to ».
- 453-4**] Cf. text. notes.
- 453** dissemble] *i.e.* simulate, feign.
- 461** puling] *i.e.*, I suppose, in a weak or foolish way, but the usual sense is whining.
- 462** on the Common] *i.e.* turned out on the common land, as a horse too old for work, hence, in very miserable circumstances. Cf. *Jul. Caes.* IV. 1. 27.
- 466** vicining] *i.e.* bordering upon.
- 469** particulers] *i.e.* persons; or perhaps private persons may be meant.
- 472** make remonstrance of] *i.e.* display.
- 476** callidity] *i.e.* craft, cunning.
- 490-1** but... confusion.] an aside.
- 492** Barnardo] The Pope's servant, not in *G*.
- 498-9**] « together with this, was knit vp the mariage of the Ladie *Sances* bastard daughter to *Alphonso* [son of Ferdinand, king of Naples], with *Dom Geffray* [*G. Giuffrè*] youngest sonne to the Pope » (*Fen.* p. 18).
- 493**] *r.* courteous language, laudable
apporte] *i.e.* bearing, behaviour.
- 497** tractable] *i.e.* compliant.
- 503-4**] *i.e.* Caesar shall in his turn show corresponding courtesy.
- 505** sitteth] *i.e.* suits, befits.
- 530** glancing] *i.e.* giving amorous glances.
fantasies.] *r.* fantasies,
- 535** expence,,] *r.* expence,
- 537** prooe] *r.* prooue or proue.
- 542** blisse] a variant of « blesse ».
- 543** &c.] There is no suggestion in *G*: that Lucretia had any hand in the murder of her husband. His only mention of the matter seems to be where he narrates that Alexander « married his daughter *Lucrecia* (wife afore to three husbands, and now widow by the death of *Gismon* Prince of *Viselle* [*Gismondo Principe di Biselli G*: his name is generally given as *Alfonso*], bastard sonne to *Alphonso* king of *Naples*, whom the Duke *Valentinois* had slaine) to *Alphonso* eldest sonne to *Hercules D'este* » (*Fen.* p. 201).
- 547** untired] *i.e.* with her hair hanging loose.
- 592** cxclude] *r.* exclude.
- 593** creuisies] For the spelling cf. complices in l. 1858.
- 594** mc] *r.* me.

- 598] *r.* rocks,
- 619 meere] *i.e.* pure.
- 634 *Layis*] *r.* *Lais*, but hardly a misprint.
- 642 Broken within the ring] This recalls « clipped, or cracked, within the ring », a phrase properly applied to a coin which was damaged within the boundary of the inscription, and hence not currant. As used of women it meant both « having lost virginity » and « dishonest ». Cf. Lyly, *Woman in the Moone*, III. ii. 266, and *Hamlet*, II. ii. 448.
- 650 recieue] *r.* recieue.
- 667 *Sphorsa*] her former husband. Cf. l. 283. Beyond marrying his divorced wife, Gismond seems to have done him no particular wrong.
- 671 this &] Possibly there is a trace of a comma between these words.
- 674 *ofhis*] *r.* *of his*.
- 690 *Lucrce*] *r.* *Lucrece*.
- 713 Moticilla] Neither the name nor the character appear in *G*.
- 729 murthred] *r.*, probably, murdered.
- 753 piacular oblation] *i.e.* offering in atonement.
- 758 *veleno*] *r.* *veleno*, *i.e.* poison.
- 765 you] *r.* your.
- 770 delay's] *r.* delays.
- 792-4] These particulars of Charles' army are from *G*. (*Fen.* p. 35).
- 797 hard] *i.e.*, I presume, heard; not « hard vnto » *i.e.* near.
- 802 Caraffa] « *Oliuer Caraffe* [*G.* Caraffa] a *Neapolitan* » is mentioned as one of the two cardinals who were with the Pope in the castle of S. Angelo. *Fen.* p. 49 (misprinted 53). Bernado Piccolomini] It is questionable whether this is to be read as two names or as one. If as two, which seems the more probable, Bernado must be the Pope's servant (cf. l. 482), but it is a little strange that his name should come before that of Piccolomini. I find no mention of any Castilian (*i.e.* keeper of the Castle of Saint Angelo) in *G*. The name Piccolomini of course occurs frequently; *G.* generally spells Piccolhuomini, *Fen.* Piccolomini, but both have occasionally the spelling here used by *B*. No person of the name is found in the passage in *G.* corresponding to this scene.
- 803 Gassper de fois] I suppose that this name was suggested by that of the celebrated Gaston de Foix (1489-1512) described by *G.* as « *Guaston* lord of *Foix* the kings sisters sonne, a man very young and newly come to the armie the yeare before [i.e. in 1510] » (*Fen.* p. 395). He is also called *Gaston de Foix* (p. 399). *G.* has

« Gaston monsignor di Fois » and « Gastone di Fois ». He was of course too young to be present on this occasion and had nothing whatever to do with Alexander.

- 809 *Santa Maria di Popolo*] cf. note on ll. 835-7.
- 811 scurriers] *i.e.* scouts.
- 813 Cornets] *i.e.* the standards of a troop of cavalry. *N. E. D.*
- 817 *Basiliskes*] the largest sort of ordnance, carrying, according to Harrison, a ball of 69 lbs. weight and 8 1/4 inches in diameter (Description of England, in Holinshed, 1587, p. 199 a).
- 821 Turret] *r.* Turret. « the tower of *Adrian*, of old called the Castell of *Crescence*, and now named the Castell *S. Ange* » (*Fen.* p. 47). *G.* has « mole d'Adriano ».
- 822-3] several sorts of cannon. The weight of the shot was, according to Harrison, as follows : Cannon, 60 lbs ; Culverin, 18 lbs ; Sacre, 5 lbs. Lizard I do not find either there or in *N. E. D.*, but the name is evidently of the same class as culverin and basilisk. Following Harrison's list it might be, from its position after Culverin, a demi-culverin with a ball of 9 lbs. Cf. « Crocodile » in l. 1314.
- 835-7] « the Duke of *Calabria*... issued out of *Rome* by the gate *S. Sebastian*, the last day of the yeare 1494. at the same houre, that at the gate *de S. Maria de Popolo* [*G. del Popolo*] entred with the armie of *Fraunce*, the French king armed, with his launce vpon his thigh as he entred *Florence* » *Fen.* p. 49 (53).
- 836 *Sabastian*] *r.*, perhaps, *Sebastian*.
- 842] *G.* writes « Castel Sant'Agnolo » and « castello sant'Angelo » ; *Fen.* « castell *S. Ange* ».
- 848-9] From *G.*, cf. note on ll. 835-7.
- 851 suburbs] *r.* suburbs.
- 862 *Ascanio*] *i.e.* Cardinal *Ascanio Sforza*, one of *Roderic Borgia's* rivals for the papacy.
- 876 maistie] *r.* maiestie, for metrical reasons.
- 883 confcr] *r.* confer.
- 893 trumpet] *r.* trumpel.
- 898 peaceably] After all I am inclined to think that the c is merely a much damaged roman letter.
- 916 marcht] *r.* march.
- 918] *r.* nature
- 921 impresse] *i.e.* enterprise.
- 926 *Holines*.] *r.* *Holines*
- 928-9] *r.* in ;... weight,
- 930 *France*] *r.*, probably, *Rome*.
- 936 In Caution of] *i.e.* as surety for.

- 974-9] aside, to Montpensier.
- 976-7] « the artillerie were drawne twice frō the pallace of *S. Marke* where the king was lodged, to be planted before the castell ». *Fen.* p. 49 (53).
- 988 exsaperate] *r.* exasperate.
- 990 guestning] *i.e.* entertainment.
- 1002 ordinance goeing of] *G.* does not record any actual fighting.
- 1007] *r.* Forbear.
- 1007-8] *r.* God,... about :
- 1013-4] The terms of the agreement are all to be found in *G.* « That the Pope should giue to the king, to hold for his suretie till he had conquered the kingdome of *Naples*, the Citadels of *Cuitauechia*, *Terrachine*, & *Spoiete*. » *Fen.* p. 49 (53).
- 1022 of so large a last] By « last » is, I presume, meant the wooden model of the foot on which boots and shoes are made. Cf. examples in *N.E.D.* « 1644 Jessop, *Angel of Eph.* 6 These Lawyers... stretch Scripture as they please, just as the Shoe-maker doth his leather with his teeth, to fit it to his Laste », and « 1647 N. Bacon *Disc. Govt. Eng.* I. liii (1739) 94 The Normans had reduced the Saxon law... unto their own Last, which stretched their desire as far as the estate would bear. » There is another « last » meaning a load, measure of capacity or weight, or a huge indefinite quantity, but the first seems rather to be the word intended here.
- 1025-27] « But now began the Cardinals, *ad vincula*, *Ashanius*, *Colonne* & *Sauelle*, with many others, to sollicite the king with vehement instance, that taking from the sea a Pope full of vices, and abhominable to all the world, he would create & set vp an other : they told him it would be no lesse vertuous in him to deliuer the Church of God frō the tyranny of a wicked Pope, then it was great glory to *Pepin* & *Charlemain* his predecessours, to take the Popes of holy life out of the persecutions of those that did vniustly oppresse thē ». *Fen.* p. 49 (53). Note the use by *B.* of the expression « of holy life », but it is literally from *G.*'s « *i Pontifici di santa uita* ».
- 1040] *r.*, probably, And (that which...)
- 1042 reconciliation] *r.* reconciliation.
- 1045 *Iscaiote*] *r.* *Iscaiot*.
- 1070] Cf. note on l. 862.
- 1074 capitulato] *r.* capitulate.
- 1076 velletations] *i.e.* bickering, dispute.
- 1082-4] « That the Pope should keepe no remēbrance of any offence or iniurie of the Cardinals or any Barōs subiects to the Church that had followed the kings partie ». *Fen.* p. 49 (53).

- 1085-91**] « That he should giue to the king *Gemyn Ottomā* brother to *Baiazet*, who... fled to *Rodes*, from whence he was brought into *Fraunce*, & lastly past ouer into the power & custodie of Pope *Innocent* ». *Fen.* p. 49 (53). The Popes were paid forty thousand ducats a year by *Bajazet* to keep him in custody « to the end they should be lesse ready to deliuer him into the hands of other Princes to serue their turnes against him ». (*Fen.* p. 50).
- 1095** falter] *i.e.*, apparently, play fast and loose with, a sense possibly due to the word « palter ».
- 1114-26**] Much elaborated from *G.*, who merely says : « and after, with pompes and ceremonies accustomed at the receiuing of great kings, he [*i.e.* the Pope] receiued the king in the Church of *S. Peter*, & there (according to the manner) hauing kissed his feete kneeling, was afterwarde received to kisse his cheeke » (*Fen.* p. 50).
- 1116**] read, perhaps, *holy-water pot* or *holy-water-pot*, but the form in the text may be admissible.
- 1117** Astor Manfredy] see note on l. 1155. His introduction here is an anachronism ; he was not captured and sent to Rome until 1501, whereas the entry of Charles took place in 1494.
- 1126** Fife] *B.* seems to confuse this with trumpets, cf. l. 1114. The instruments were as distinct as at present
- 1131**] *r.* After the senior Bishop-Cardinall. Cf. « where he [*i.e.* Charles] had his place the first after the first Bishop Cardinall » (*Fen.* p. 50); « dopo il primo Vescono Cardinale » *G.*
- 1146-7**] « king *Charles* dyed at *Amboyse*, of a catterhe which the Phisitians call *apoplexie*, the same rising in him with such abundance as he beheld a match plaid at tennyse, that in few houres he ended at the same place his life » (*Fen.* p. 142). What follows is taken partly from the same page and partly from p. 193.
- 1155** Astor, Manfredi] *r.* Astor Manfredi. His story is told by *G.* in connexion with the taking of *Faenza* by Caesar after a long siege in 1501. The *Faentines* « yeilded to the Duke vpon couenant to haue their goods & liues saued, & that *Astor* their Lord should remaine in his libertie, and to enioy wholly the reuenue of his proper possessions. These couenants the Duke kept faithfully on the behalfe of the people of *Faenza* : But *Astor*, a young man of xviiij. yeares and of an excellent beautie, his age and innocencie yeelding to the disloyaltie and crueltie of the victors, was retained by the Duke with very honorable demonstrations, vnder colour that he should remaine in his Court : but within few dayes after being sent to *Rome*, after (so went the brute) some had satisfied their vile vnnatural lust on him, he was secretly put to death,

together with his bastard brother » (*Fen.* p. 194-5). He is elsewhere called *Astor de Manfreddi* (p. 29).

Phillippo] The name of Astor's brother does not seem to be given by *G.*

1156 *Phillippo,*] In all copies there is a mere trace of the comma.

1159 Withall] *r.* With all.

1180 Saint *Iohn Laterans*] I do not find this church anywhere mentioned by *G.*, but it was, no doubt, well known. It is referred to in the description of Rome in the English *Faust-book* of 1592, ed. Logeman p. 56, also in Widman (see the Introduction, p. xx).

1200 specious] *i.e.* handsome.

1211 *Panchaian* Odors] *i.e.* Panchaeos odores, Lucretius, ii. 417.

1244] « read « vnto them that enter it » » Dyce, MS. Note.

1251 Sinamond] *i.e.* cinnamon.

r. Spicnard Arabick, *i.e.* Arabian spikenard.

1263 cud] *i.e.* chew, but, presumably, suck is meant.

1266 strenght] *r.* strength.

1272 precions] *r.* precious.

1275 Insacred] *r.* In sacred.

1280 Amber] *i.e.* ambergris, the perfume.

1289 heart] the subject of « can find » in l. 1292.

1290 beauty full] *r.*, I suppose, beautyfull or beautifull, but the expression is somewhat strange.

1294 Frescobaldy] Neither the name nor the character is to be found in *G.* A character called Friscabaldo occurs in Dekker's *Honest Whore, Part II*, and there is a Francesco Frescobaldi in Bandello's *Novelle*, Vol. II, 18.

1300 *Briggandine*] *i.e.* coat of mail.

1310 old-Fox] *r.* old Fox, but cf. little-turfe in l. 392. A « fox » was a large sword.

1311 depart] *i.e.* die.

1314 Croadile] Evidently a kind of cannon, as « lizard » in l. 823, but I have not found the word elsewhere in this sense.

1319 all fix, trillill] This apparently means « perfectly sound ». The word « fix » is employed in a similar way in l. 2679, but no examples in *N.E.D.* seem to illustrate this use. « Trillill » generally occurs in reference to drinking, and perhaps expresses the idea of liquor running down ones throat. Cf. « come let vs to the spring of the best liquor, whilest this [money] lasts, trillill » Lodge and Greene, *Looking Glasse for London and England* (ed. of 1598, sig. G4), « Try-lill, the hütters hoope to you » Nashe, *Summers Last Will*, Fr^v, and « in wodden Mazers, and *Agathocles* earthen stufte, they trillild it [*i.e.* wine] off » *Lenten Stufte*, F4^v. The word « trill » is

- used in the same sense : « hee calde for a boule of Beere... and trilled it off » *Almond for a Parrat*, D4. Cf. also Peele, ed. Dyce, 1870, p. 452; Hazl. Dods. VII, p. 413; *Patient Grissel*, ed. Hübsch, l. 1935; and Dekker, *Works*, ed. Grosart, I. 143, IV. 184. Here, so far as it has any particular sense, it is probably equivalent to « lusty, all well » — but it may be merely an exclamation.
- 1320** at *Malta*] No particular siege seems to be referred to.
- 1321** bul-beggars] *i.e.*, properly, terrible apparitions.
- 1322** niming] *r.* mining; a careless correction, see text-notes.
- 1330** *sempronia*] standing, of course, as a typical name for a whore or bawd, cf. l. 299. The expression « wantō *Sempronians* » occurs in Stubbes' *Anatomic of Abuses*, ed. Furnivall, p. 70.
- glisten] *i.e.* clyster.
- 1340**] *r.* mee, with *in*
- 1346** *Fresco*.] Only a trace of the *c* in all copies.
- 1349** gilder] *i.e.* snare.
- moylic] This word occurs in King James' *Essayes of a Prentise* « Lo ! how that lytill God of loue Before me then appeard, So myld-lyke, And chyld-lyke, With bow thre quarters skant, So moylic, And coylie, He lukit lyke a Sant ». Cf. Jamieson, *Dict. s.v.* moy, where the word is explained as « mildly ». Here it seems rather to mean « quietly ».
- 1355** *rowndeth*] *i.e.* whispereth.
- 1358** watchward] *r.* watchword.
- 1375** skelder] *i.e.* cheat.
- maggot-mügers] Cf. *N. E. D. s. v.* maggot « 1660 *Bibliotheca Fanatica* 2 Jeremy Ives, the gifted Maggot-Monger ». The word is explained as meaning « crotcheteer ». I have met with no other instances of it.
- 1376** *pompiōs*] *i.e.* pumpkins; used as a term of abuse in *Merry Wives*, III. iii. 43 and in Fletcher and Massinger's *Custom of the Country*, I. ii. 73.
- magatapicoes] perhaps an extension of « magot-a-pie » or « meggatapie » (*Cotgr. s.v.* pie), forms of « magpie ».
- 1379**] *r.* time; at eleauen this very night
- stand *Perdue*] *i.e.* in ambush, with a secondary sense of « engaged in a desperate enterprise ». Cf. *Cent. Dict. s.v.* *Perdue*, and quotation there given « I am set here, like a *perdu*, To watch a fellow that has wrong'd my mistress — A scurvy fellow that must pass this way ». Fletcher's *Little French Lawyer*, II. iii.
- 1386-7** bowsing and towsing] Probably the two verbs, taken together, have little more meaning than the first alone. *i.e.* drinking, « boozing ». The usual sense of « towsing » is « teasing,

worrying ». It perhaps stands here for « tossing off ».

1388 stinckard] *i.e.* coward, but generally used as a term of abuse without much meaning.

Henrico Baglioni] a character of *B.*'s invention : the name is probably from *G.*, who frequently mentions the well-known family of the Baglioni ; *Fen.* calls them « the Baillons », cf. l. 2732.

Alferoes] *i.e.* ensign, standard-bearer, from *O. Sp.* and *Pg.* *alféres*.

1390 Robollia] a kind of wine : mentioned as « Robolonian » in *J. Taylor's* *Drinke and welcome*, 1637, B4.

1391 *Boccansacchi*] Apparently a fictitious name of *B.*'s invention. One might suggest that it is made up of *bocca*, mouth, and *insaccare* to pocket up, stuff ; or it might even be from « *bocca* » « and » « *sacco* », the latter being a familiar term for the belly, the name thus meaning « mouth and belly », no bad one for « a tall trencherman » ; or, again, *sacchi* may have to do with sack, the drink. I have been unable to find any Italian expression which might have suggested it.

1408 consequence] employed apparently in the unusual sense of « circumstances ».

1418 well affected] *i.e.* of a good disposition.

1433 of my life] This is, I suppose, the asseverative phrase. Cf. *Day, Isle of Guls*, G, « Of my life we are come to the birth of some notable knauery » (*N. E. D.*) ; of = on.

1448 modell] *i.e.* plan or scheme of the funeral. Cf. « the form and model of our battle » *Richard III*, V. iii. 24, and « the model of a house » 2 *Hen. IV*, I. iii. 58.

1463 *Cau.*] *r. Can.*

1471 masters prize] cf. *Dekker, The Honest Whore* « Nay let me alone to play my masters prize » (*Works*, ed. Pearson, II. 63). There were three « degrees » in fencing, of which the highest was the « master's ». These were competed for at public displays, which were called prizes, and the expression hence came to mean any feat of exceptional cleverness.

1472 crusadoes] Portuguese coins of gold, and later of silver ; the former must be meant here.

1476 Maluesie] *i.e.* Malmsey, a Greek wine.

1482 conduct] *r. conduit* [*i.e. conduit*] as in l. 1488.

1483 passado] *i.e.* lunge.

1484 stoccado] *i.e.* thrust.

1486 Bar'd of] *i.e.* prevented from reaching.

1489 falsifie the foine] *i.e.* make a feint, or feigned thrust.

1493 *Il punto verso indirizzato* [*i.e. indirizzato*] means, apparently, « punto reverso », a kind of back-handed stroke.

1494 ambroccado] This seems to be an error for imbroccado [from Ital. *imbroccata* as if from Spanish], which Florio explains as « a thrust at fence, or a venie giuen ouer the dagger ». Cf. *N. E. D.* s.v. imbroccado and imbroccata.

1495] *r.*, perhaps, « Here I deceiue him, then with this passado », some such expression as « I attack him » being understood after « then ». Or we might read « deceiue them with », but the line would remain imperfectly metrical and « them » is hardly satisfactory, for it should refer to but one stroke, the « ambroccado ».

1496 in the speeding place] *i.e.* in a part that will « speed » him, a vital part. Cf. T. Heywood, *Fair Maid of the West*, Part I, I. iv. *Spencer* : ... Art thou sure Carrol is dead ?

Goodlack : I can believe no less. You hit him in the very speeding place.

1497 *Mandragon*] This occurs as an alternative form of « mandragora », the root (cf. examples in *N. E. D.*), but from the context it should here rather be the name of a giant. I know of none so called, but there was a Moundragon or Moundragon, cf. Nashe, *Haue with you to Saffron-walden*, R1^v « If his Patrons bee such Peter Pingles and Moundragons », the meaning being, apparently, persons of no account, and Lodge, *Wits Miserie* B2^r « Charles the Emperour gave [him] his cloake : his sword was Moundragons, all that hee hath if you beleue him, are but gifts in reward of his vertue ». Whether these two quotations refer to the same person I cannot say, nor have I the slightest idea who he was.

It is just possible that *B.* derived the name from Fenton, who mentions « the rocke of *Mondragon* » as a place to which certain Neapolitan prisoners were sent (*Fen.* p. 55). It is on the coast about half way between Gaeta and Naples.

There is also a « Mandricardo » in Boiardo and in Ariosto, but I doubt there being any connection.

It is hardly necessary to observe that, from this point onward, the scene is a sort of parody of magical conjuration. Barnes appears to have simply heaped together all the strange-sounding names he knew or could invent. In a great part of what follows I can see no meaning at all and probably not much was intended, but at the same time I cannot help believing that the names of the imaginary devils must all have represented something to the audience, for without this their introduction would have been too utterly pointless.

1497 *Ascapart*] the giant slain by Bevis of Southampton.

1498 *Pantaconger*] ??

- Pantagruell*] The character was well known, though the works of Rabelais do not seem to have been much read. One may perhaps guess that Barnes was not familiar with them from the fact that he makes no use of the list of fifty-nine giants who were Pantagruel's progenitors. Some of them have names which might have come in here with excellent effect.
- 1499** wirh] *r.* with.
- 1504** ot] *r.* or.
- 1505** 9] The figure is perhaps italic; the difference in most founts is slight.
- 1506** *Rubosongal*] In spite of considerable search I have failed to find this name elsewhere. In Scot's *Discouerie*, however, is a passage which may perhaps refer to the same devil. He says « *Deumus* as a divell is worshipped among the *Indians* in *Calcute*, who (as they thinke) hath power given him of God to judge the earth, &c : his image is horrible pictured in a most ouglie shape. » p. 522 (ed. of 1866, p. 438). Scot derived his knowledge of *Deumus* from J. Wier who describes him at slightly greater length in the *De Praestigiis Dæmonum*, lib. i, cap. 22. Wier's description is from Ludovico Bartheima or Varthema, or, as he calls him, Ludovicus Romanus Patricius. See R. Eden's *History of Travayle in the West and East Indies*, 1577, fol. 387^r, or *The Travels of Ludovico di Varthema*, Hakluyt Soc. 1863, p. 137. He is also described in Münster's *Cosmography*, and the account there given is translated into English in « *A Briefe Collection... of straunge and memorable thinges, gathered out of the Cosmographie of Sebastian Munster*, 1574. His picture was in the king's chapel; it « gapeth with a wyde mouth shewing four teeth. It hath a deformed nose, grim and terrible eyes, a threatning countenance » and « they that loke vpon this horrible monster are sodenlye afraide, it is so lothsome and terrible a thinge to beholde, » fol. 86. Altogether, with the exception of the name, *Deumus* agrees well with *B.*'s « grimme ghost. »
- 1507** *Bembocamber*] I can find no « king of Calicute » of this name. No name seems to be given to the king in any of the descriptions of *Deumus* referred to above.
- 1508** *centrenell*] *i.e.* watch (sentinel).
- 1509** *Muscopateron*] The name is apparently derived from *musca*, and his being king of flies suggests some connection with Beelzebub, but I can find no other mention of him.
- 1512-4**] I can explain none of these names. Possibly nothing is intended by them at all but, in view of the meaning — of a sort — which can be found in those below, it would, I think, be rash to

affirm this.

1515 *Mulli-sacke*] *i.e.*, probably, mulled sack. Baglioni seems here to begin conjuring by the names of a variety of drinks.

Hermocotterock] ??

1516 *Petrouidemi*] This is evidently the wine called « Peter-see-me » « [a corruption of Peter (Pedro) Ximenes] one of the richest and most delicate of the Malaga wines. » *Cent. Dict.* Called « Peter Semine » in *Pimlyco, or, Runne Red-Cap*, 1609, C4^r and « Peter-seamian » in J. Taylor's *Drinke and Welcome*, 1637, B4. In *Pasquils Palinodia*, 1619, it stands, for the sake of rime, as « See me Peter » (ed. of 1634, C3).

1518 *Aligant*] *i.e.* alicant, wine made at Alicante in Spain. It is called here « gyant » as being strong, or rather strengthening. Cf. « fat lecherous Alligant Whose juice repaires what *Baches* doe want. » *Pimlyco*, C4^r, and « *Alligant*... Which marryed men invoke for procreation. » *Pasquils Palinodia*, 1634 (ed. Grosart), C3. *r.* gyant,

1519 *hollock*] a red Spanish wine.

1520 *Birra Martia*] *i.e.* March Beer. « The beere that is vsed at noble mens tables... is commonlie of a yeare old... It is also brued in March and therefore called March beere ». Harrison's *Descr. of Eng.* in Holinshed, 1587, p. 167 b. Beer brewed in March seems to have been considered the best (cf. German Märzen-Biere and Italian Birra di marzo), but possibly the name was extended to mean simply beer of the best quality, cf. « March Beere shalbe more esteemed than small Ale » *A Wonderfull... Prognostication for... 1591... By Adam Fouleweather*, C3^r. In *Pasquils Palinodia*, *u. s.* C2^r it seems to be equivalent to beer in general.

1520 *Sydrack*] *i.e.* cider. I have not met with this form of the word elsewhere, the usual spelling being « syder ». Sydracke occurs as a proper name in *The history of kyng Boccus, & Sydracke how he confoundyd his lerned men, and in y^e syght of them dronke stronge venym in the name of the Trinite & dyd him no hurt*, a book which was very popular in the early part of the sixteenth century, but which is hardly likely to have been sufficiently well remembered for the name to have suggested itself to Barnes as one which might stand for cider, though this is not impossible. There is of course no other connection between the « *Sydrack* » here and the philosopher of King Boccus.

1521 *mathew Glynne*] *i.e.* metheglin, a kind of mead made in Wales. J. Taylor says of this drink « The common appellation of the first [*i.e.* metheglin] by the name of *Mathew Glinn*, (although it seeme a Nick't name to the world) is generally received by the

History of *Monmoth*, to be the Authours name of this Mell[i]fluous mixture » &c. *Drinke and Welcome*, 1637, A3 (from Spens. Soc. ed.). Again in *Ale Ale-vated into the Ale-titude*, 1651, A5^r. I do not know what is meant by the « History of Monmoth ». The passage referred to does not appear to be in Geoffrey.

Harrison says that of metheglin « the Welshmen make no lesse accompt (and not without cause if it be well handled) than the Greekes did of their Ambrosia or Nectar » *Descr. of Eng.* in Holinshed 1587, p. 170 b.

1530] *r.* perhaps, « Which day and night », but the sense of the passage is hardly sufficiently clear as a whole to attempt emendation.

1531-7] I can make nothing of this passage. There were two churches of St Pancrudge, Pancrace, or Pancras, one in Chepe ward, south of Cheapside, and the other outside the boundaries of the city altogether, being in the district now known as St Pancras. It must, I think, be the latter which is alluded to here. It seems to have been much neglected, Norden says « *Pancras Church* standeth all alone as vtterly forsaken, old and wether-beaten, which for the antiquitie thereof, it is thought not to yeeld to *Paules* in *London* : about this Church haue bin manie buildings, now decaied leauing poore *Pancras* without companie or comfort. » *Speculum Britannia*, 1593, p. 38. In some MS. additions to this work, quoted in Thornbury and Walford's *Old and New London*, 1892, V. 327, it is stated that the locality is a resort of thieves and one is advised not to walk there too late.

The other church of St Pancras seems also to have been in a somewhat neglected condition, for Stow says of it that it « had of old time many liberal benefactors, but of late such as (not regarding the order taken by her majesty), the least bell in their church being broken, have rather sold the same for half the value than put the parish to charge with new casting » *London*, 1603 (repr. 1842 p. 98). I mention this in view of the fact that *Claribell*, as Professor Bang suggests, *might* have some reference to a bell (*clarus*, shrill + bell), but, generally speaking, in the numerous allusions which we find to Pancrudge, the district outside the city is meant.

Collman-hedge is also several times referred to, but I cannot learn where or what is was. It seems evident however that it was near St Pancras. There was a Coleman street ward in the City, north of Chepe ward, and there was, in Aldgate ward, a parish of St Katharine Coleman « which addition of Coleman was taken of a great haw-yard, or garden, of old time called Coleman haw, in

the parish of the Trinity, now called Christ's church, and in the parish of St. Katherine and All Saints called Coleman church » Stow, *London u.s.* p. 56. The latter locality seems at one time to have been in ill repute for the number of dicing houses there but was now « left and forsaken of her gamesters, and therefore turned into a number of great rents, small cottages, for strangers and others » Stow. *u.s.* Probably neither of these have to do with « *Collman-hedge* ».

A somewhat similar allusion to the one in this play is to be found in the *Wonderfull Prognostication* of « Adam Fouleweather » already referred to : « Summer... beginneth when the wether waxeth so hot, that beggers scorne barnes and lie in the field for heate and the wormes of Saint Pancredge Church build their bowers vnder the shadow of Colman hedge » D1. Unfortunately this does not make the meaning any clearer.

Nashe refers to Pancredge in a manner which seems to indicate that there was something disreputable about the locality. In *Lenten Stuffe* he speaks of those who accuse others « little remembering their owne priuy scapes with their landresses, or their night walkes to Pancredge » 13^v, and in *Haue with you to Saffron-walden* of a « dolefull foure nobles Curate, nothing so good as the Confessour of Tyburne or Superintendent of *Pancredge* » B2^v. We find many other similar references in authors of the time.

Gabriel Harvey alludes twice to Colman hedge but there is not much to be gathered from his remarks, he speaks of proceeding « from worse to worse, from the wilding-tree to the withie, from the dogge to the goate, from the catt to the swine, from Primerose hill to Colman hedge », and says « Were I to begin agayne...

I would neuer deale with a sprite of Coleman hedge, or a May-Lord of Primerose hill » *Works*, ed. Grosart, II. 110, 112.

1535 Capitaine] Perhaps intended to be read « Capitaine ».

1539 imboch'd] *i.e.* marked with spots or sores.

1541 carrine] *i.e.* carrion.

1547 masculiue] *r.* masculine.

1555 Bagb.] *r.* Bagl.

malte-men] used for « persons addicted to malt liquor, topers », a sense in which malt-worm seems more common. I believe that the expression here was proverbial but can find no other instances of it. A ballad called *Tis merry when Malt-men meete* is, however, mentioned by S. Rowlands in *Tis Merrie when Gossips meete*, 1602, A3^v.

1558 a knee... wench] « Read « With euery man a can in his hand and on his knee a prettie wench. » » Dyce's MS. note; but the inversion is surely intentional.

- 1559** *Bodigoneo*] I cannot explain this word.
- 1560** *moccado*] a kind of imitation velvet. Cf. Nares' *Gloss.*, s.v. *mockado*.
- 1561** *durance*] a kind of stout durable cloth. *stript*] *i.e.* striped.
- 1562** *Perpetuana*] a woollen stuff supposed to wear for a long time. Dekker speaks of « the sober *Perpetuana* suited Puritane, *Works*, ed. Grosart, II. 44.
- 1563** *Cataplasmatick*] I can only suggest that this may mean — acting like some sort of irritant dressing, such as a mustard plaster. But probably the word is used for the sound alone, as many others seem to be.
- 1565** *swerlidildido*] apparently a purely fantastic word. It evidently means — sword.
- 1566** *spirit of the Buttery*] *i.e.* ghost such as a drunken man sees.
- 1569** *Wimble-cock*] I cannot interpret this. *Wimble* = (1) a gimblet, (2) to bore holes, (3) nimble. There is a word « *whimbrel* », or « *wimbrel* » meaning a kind of curlew, but I do not know its history.
- 1571-7]** Another passage of which I can make nothing. The names are evidently intended to resemble those of women, while the mention of a place called « *Turnuliball* », which can hardly be meant for anything but *Turnbull* street, suggests that they may be the names of keepers of brothels, for which that locality was notorious. On the other hand it seems to me not very probable that the real names of women of this class would be introduced into a play to be acted before the court. Certain « good wenches of Windsor » are indeed introduced by name in Jonson's *Masque of the Metamorphosed Gipsies*, but these were doubtless perfectly worthy townswomen, so the cases are not parallel. « *Marga Marichalus* » is said to have kept an ale-house, so possibly, if we are to suppose them real persons, the others did the like. As to the names themselves I need only say that we seem to have *Lucy* (? *Black* or *Negress Lucy*), *Doll*, *Nan*, *Winny*, and *Meg* (? *Acourt* or *o'Court*); « *Marichalus* » may represent the common surname « *Marshall* » and « *Riuehomo* » stand for « *Cleveman* » or some such name. At the same time I should be by no means surprised if the true explanation of the passage were totally different.
- Two of these characters are perhaps alluded to in the *Gesta Grayorum* performed before Queen Elizabeth in 1594, but unfortunately this does not help us to make out what they really were. Among the persons who held Signiories, Lordships &c. from the Prince of Purpoole is one « *Lucy Negro*, *Abess de Clerkenwell* » who « hol-

deth the nunnery of *Clerkenwell*, with the lands and privileges thereunto belonging, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by night-service *in Caudá*, and to find a choir of nuns, with burning lamps, to chaunt *Placebo* to the Gentlemen of the Prince's Privy Chamber, on the day of his Excellency's coronation » (Nichols, *Progresses of Q. Eliz.*, 1823, vol. iii. p. 270). In a list of « Claimes of Common Persons » in the second part of the *Gesta* there is found the following : « Megg Martiall claimes to hold the free Maner of Pickthatch, as of the forrest of Tinnekolia, rendringe two couples of rich conyes, and one milke white, and one of her seisen » (*u.s.*, p. 326). Pickthatch, a locality in or adjacent to Turnbull street, seems to have been an especial haunt of loose women. See W. J. Pinks' *History of Clerkenwell*, ed. E. J. Wood, p. 696.

1573 fleights] *r.* sleights.

1576 *Turnuliball*] This must, I think, as I have already said, stand for the street variously called Turnmill, Turnball, and Turnbull Street, in Clerkenwell. References to it, always as a resort of whores, are very frequent, cf. « Such dismal drinking, swearing, and whoring, 'T has almost made me mad : We have all lived in a continual Turnball-street. » B. & F., *Scornful Lady*, c. 1609, III. ii. 151-3.

1577 stigmatist] The fact that this first stood as « Plegmatist » and was then altered (cf. text. notes) shows, I think, that the author himself must have corrected this page, and that hence, however extraordinary some of it may seem, it must be considered to represent fairly well what he intended. « Stigmatist » is, I suppose, equivalent to « stigmatic », which usually means a branded criminal, or, occasionally, a deformed person.

1578 th' *Italian* Vitraillist] « One *James Verselyn*, a Stranger, a *Venetian*, about the Year 1580, or perhaps somewhat before, was the first that set up a Glass-house in *London*, for making *Venice* Glasses. » Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. v, p. 240. Possibly he is the man referred to here : I cannot learn when he died. Dekker in *Newes from Hell*, 1606, mentions « the Glass-house *Furnace* in *Blacke-friers* » (*Works*, ed. Grosart, II. 97) and again refers to it in *Iests to make you Merie*, 1607, *u.s.* II. 305. In both cases the point of the allusion is the enormous fire which was continually burning, which according to Strype (Stow, *u.s.*) consumed 400,000 billets of wood yearly. There seem to have been glass-makers of some sort in England from 1565 onwards, cf. *Cal. of State Papers* (Domestic).

1580 vitriall dildidoes] Presumably the instruments called by the Greeks *ἰλιβός* are here referred to. The glass-works at Murano

near Venice were famous in the sixteenth century for their manufacture. See, however, *N.E.D.* s.v. dildo-glasses, and quotation there given from Fletcher, *Nice Valour*, III. i, « Whoever lives to see me Dead, gentlemen, shall find me all mummy, Good to fill galipots, and long dildo-glasses. » These were long cylindrical glasses used apparently for the storage and exhibition of drugs etc.

1592 *Lambechia*] Probably Lambeth is meant; apparently « Nan Riuehomo », whatever she may have been, lived on the south bank of the Thames.

1594 *Stilliard*] The place originally granted in 1259 to a company of German merchants for the carrying on of their trade : it was on the north bank of the Thames a short distance above London Bridge. It became later the centre of the foreign trade of the city. There was a tavern there, cf. Webster, ed. Dyce, 1850, p. 217 and J. Taylor's *Travels .. through, and by more then thirty times twelve Signes...* 1636, D6, where « The Stilliard » is mentioned as one of the « foure Houses in London that doe sell Rhennish Wine, inhabited onely by *Dutchmen*. » For several other references to it see the note on « the Rhenesh-wine-house ith Stilliard » in *Westward Hoe*, Dekker, *Dram. Works*, ed. Pearson II. 385.

1595 Heben] *i.e.* ebony.

1590 siringues] I cannot trace the word elsewhere, but perhaps it means « fistula » from Gk. σῆριγγή, cf. mod. med. « syringotomy » : or it may be, as Prof. Bang suggests, from Fr. *siringue*, a syringe, « clyster pipe » (cf. l. 1339); cf. the « posterior parts » two lines above.

1592] *r.* And.

Iannes De fisticankers] I have no idea what this means. The last word may perhaps be made up of fistula and canker, but this leaves the sense as obscure as ever.

1592 *Don Vigo*] Perhaps *B.* is referring to the celebrated surgeon, Jean de Vigo (fl. 1503). Several translations of his works into English were published from 1540 onwards.

1604 signe oth frying-panne] cf. ll. 1340-1.

1607 *Rillibilbibo*] Apparently a purely fantastic word.

1612 appoynted.] *r.* appoynted : or, appointed,

1619 *Sistoes*] The Sixtine chapel at the Vatican, built by Sixtus IV, is probably meant.

1621 *La Bella formiana*] I cannot say where *B.* found the name.

1646] *r.* disposed.

1647 instantly] *i.e.* just now.

1656-7] Caesar caused his brother, the Duke of Candy, « to be kil-

- led one night as he rode alone in the streetes of *Rome*, casting his bodie secretly in the riuer of *Tyber*. » *Fen.* p. 138.
- 1663** streth] *r.* stretch.
feare] *r.*, perhaps, for feare.
- 1664** not] The negative is not unusual in such cases.
arches] It is not clear what is meant by this.
- 1667** prenitious] a variant form of « pernicious », or possibly a misprint.
- 1674** Ware] *r.* Water.
- 1676** guarded] *i.e.* adorned.
- 1678-80**] Saturn was generally regarded as an evil planet. Possibly *B.* took the idea from what is said of the spirits of Saturday in the *Heptameron* : « Eorū natura est, seminare discordias, odia, & malas cogitationes, plumbum ad libitum dare, quemlibet interficere, & quodlibet membrum mutilare », p. 583.
- 1688-90**] The Pope at first « had the Cardinall *Ashanius* and the *Vrsins* in strong suspition » of having caused the death of his son. *Fen.* p. 139.
- 1694**] Caesar's motto « Aut Caesar aut nullus » seems to have been well known, but I do not find it in *G.* It is however given by *Widman* (see p. xxi), from whom *Barnes* perhaps took it.
- 1704** a *Magicall glasse*] *i.e.* a crystal or mirror of some sort for crystal-gazing.
- 1706**] *r.* Fore god.
- 1709**] *r.* inuisible.
- 1714**] *r.* perceiue.
- 1715**] escention] I suppose that « ascention » is meant. The word seems to have been imperfectly corrected from the original « decention », cf. text-notes.
Arctophilax] *i.e.* the constellation commonly called Boötes.
- 1720-1817**] All the demonology of this scene is from the *Heptameron* of *Petrus de Abano*. The work is referred to by the pages of the edition mentioned in the Introduction, p. xi.
- 1720** *Armatas*] the astrological name of the moon in summer, *Hept.* p. 559.
combust] when the moon or a star appears at a short distance from the sun, so that its apparent brightness is diminished, it is said to be « combust ». For the whole line cf. *Hept.* p. 561, *De modo operationis*. — « Sit luna crescens & par, si fieri potest, & non sit combusta ». Read « increaseth, she is ».
- 1722** *Casmaran*] the name of summer, *Hept.* p. 558.
- 1723** *Salam*] the 12th hour of the night, *Hept.* p. 558.
- 1725**] *Gargatel*, *Tariel*, *Gauiel* are given as « Angeli æstatis » in *Hept.*

- p. 558.
- 1727 Athaman]** I presume that this should be *Athemay*, the name of the sun in summer, *Hept.* p. 559. The meaning is that the sun is now rising on the opposite side of the world.
- 1729 Aetalon]** evidently a misprint for *Natalon*, the 12th hour of the day, *Hept.* p. 558.
- 1730]** For the ceremony, and again at l. 1747, compare *Hept.*, De modo operationis : « habeat item aquam benedictam à sacerdote, uas fictile nouum igne plenum, uestem & pentaculum... » p. 561, and « Vnus è discipulis ferat uas terrenum igne plenum, & fumigationes... Et cum peruenerit ad locū ubi uult facere circulum, protrahat circuli lineas, ut suprā docuimus. » p. 562.
- 1731]** *r.* burnt? Bring
- 1732** sense] *i.e.* cense.
- 1733 Festatiui]** given as *Festatui*, « nomen terræ, æstate », *Hept.* p. 558, but in the translation by R. Turner, 1655, and also in the French and German translations it appears as « *Festatiui* ». Cf. Introduction.
- 1739 yayne]** the first hour of the day, *Hept.* p. 557.
- 1740-60]** All from *Hept.* p. 569-70, which has :
 « Angeli diei Dominicæ. Michael, Dardiel, Huratipel.
 Angeli (*sic*) aeris regnantes die Dominico. Varcana rex.
 Ministri eius. Tus, Andas, Cynabal. »
 Next follow the angels of the various quarters, there being several of each. Among them are Vionatraba (East), Suceratos (West), Aniel, uel Aquiel (North), Machasiel (South).
 Then « Fumigium diei Dominicæ. Sandalum rubeum. »
- 1743 hebeny]** *i.e.* ebony.
- 1744 Cynaball.]** The stop is doubtful.
- 1749** like a collyers horse] Evidently a current expression, but I know no other example of it.
- 1756 without the circle]** Cf. note on ll. 37-8.
- 1761-3]** Cf. *Hept.* Coniuratio diei Dominicæ, p. 570, « Coniuro & confirmo super uos angeli fortes Dei, & sancti, in nomine Adonay, Eye, Eye, Eya... » and Coniuratio diei Martis, p. 575. « Coniuro & confirmo super uos, angeli fortes & sancti, per nomen Ya, Ya, Ya, He, He, He, Va, Hy, Hy, Ha, Ha, Va, Va, Va, An, An, An, Aie... »
- 1763]** *r.* per nomen.
- 1764-6]** This description may have been partly suggested by a passage in the *Spurius Liber de Ceremonijs Magicis, qui Quartus Agrippæ habetur*, sometimes printed with the *Heptameron* (cf. Introduction), where, under the heading « *Formæ familiares spiritibus Solis* »,

- we find « Apparent ut plurimum amplo & magno corpore, sanguineo & crasso, aureo colore super tincto sanguine... Formæ autem particulares sunt : Rex habens screptrum (*sic*), leonem equitans ... » p. 532. The thunder is mentioned as belonging more particularly to Jupiter and Mars, and the dragon to Saturn.
- 1777** assassinate.] The stop may be (,) but is probably a black-letter period.
- 1780-1**] « et per nomē magnū ipsius Dei fortis... qui creavit mundum, cælum, terram, mare, & omnia quæ in eis sunt in primo die, & sigillavit ea sancto nomine suo Phaa. » *Hept.* Conj. diei Dōminicæ, p. 570.
- 1785**] *Candy.*] The stop is doubtful, perhaps a black-letter period.
- 1789**] *r. lightning.*
- 1795** vnquoth] *i.e.* uncouth.
- 1797-8**] For these names cf. the end of the « Exorcismus spirituum aereorum » in *Hept.* p. 564. « Venite ergo in nomine... Amiora :... festinate, imperat vobis Adonay Saday, Rex regum, El, Aty, Titeip, Azia... », and read accordingly « *Titep* and *Sadai* » in l. 1798.
- 1809**] *r. Viselli* was
- 1815** discend] probably an error; it may be part of the next speech, or, as Dyce noted in his copy, a stage direction, or possibly we should read « shall I discend? » as in l. 1807.
- 1816**] cf. « Beralanensis, Baldachiensis, Paumachiæ & Apologiæ sedes... in the « Oratio ad Deum », *Hept.* p. 565. The name « Helioren » occurs later in the same prayer, p. 566.
- 1818**] *r.*, rather, *descendeth.*
- 1819**] *r. Alexander.*
- 1825**] cf. text. notes. Perhaps it was intended to read « Both of » but a wrong correction was made.
- 1833** *Dominico Giglio*] I can find no person of the name in *G.*
- 1833-4** *Lodwick Sforzaes* name her lustfull Paramoure] I find no suggestion of this in *G.*
- 1850** Bentiuoli] The name is perhaps from *Fen.*, who mentions « *Anniball Bentiuole* [*G. Bentiuoglio*], sonne of *Iohn*, mercenary to the *Florentins* ». *Fen.* p. 30.
- 1851**] After this line Alexander is supposed to re-enter from his study.
- 1861-3**] Caesar resigned his cardinalship and became a soldier and Duke of Valentinoys. *Fen.* p. 157.
- 1893**] *r. diuills*; you... them
- 1899** knowst.] The stop is doubtful.
- 1924**] *r. enlarg'd...* set. In the latter word the f is so damaged as to

- resemble s, or the letter may possibly be really s.
- 1933** six] G. does not seem to mention any particular number.
- 1939**] Concerning the death of Gemyne G. says, « And there were that beleued (for the corrupt nature of the Pope made credible in him all wickednesse) that *Baiaset*... practised with him by the meane of *George Bucciardin* [G. Giorgio Bucciardo] corrupted with money, to oppresse the life of *Gemyne*. » *Fen.* p. 66.
- 1946-7**] There is no suggestion in G. that Alexander ever attempted to murder his daughter.
- 1949** noble Earle] *i.e.* Giovanni Sforza, cf. l. 283.
- 1952** passe] *i.e.* pass over, omit.
- 1957** spiracle] properly breathing hole, which seems to be without meaning here. Can it mean « little spire », or « shoot »? Cf. l. 211.
- 1977**] *r. Imola, Furlì.*
- 1980** *Cesar o nullo*] Cf. note on l. 1694.
- guydon] *i.e.* flag or pennant.
- 1988**] *r. They.*
- 1995, 2000**] *r. Cas.*
- 2004** &c.] The whole episode of Lucretia's death is the invention of Barnes. In reality she did not die until 1519, whereas the death of Alexander took place in 1503.
- 2008** *Tinsilry*] a kind of cloth with metallic threads interwoven in it.
- 2011**] « It » in the form of « 'T » is probably intended to be supplied before « could ». It would necessarily be inaudible.
- 2019** blanching water] *i.e.* water for rendering the complexion white. A very large number of recipes for this are given in G. Marinello's work, *Gli Ornamenti delle donne*, Venice, 1562, ff. 205-225 « Il viso, il collo... con quali modi diuengano piu bianche, che alabastro ».
- 2021** riueling] *i.e.* wrinkling.
- 2022** wimple] *i.e.* cover.
- 2025** *Marques Mantoua*] There seems to be some confusion here. The Marquis of Mantua was Francesco da Gonzaga, who, according to Barnes, was himself at one time Lucretia's husband, cf. l. 273.
- 2028**] *r. fantasie.*
- 2035** *Spanish dye*] In reality her hair was yellow.
- 2036-40**] I am not aware of any authority for this story nor for that of the admiration of the Prince of Salerne in l. 2044.
- 2052** *Gonzaga*] Cf. note on l. 2025.
- 2056** supplies] The meaning is not clear : possibly *B.* may be using the word in the sense of « supplications » ; or « replies » may be meant.

- 2059-9] *r.* necke. two... nipples... suckt.
- 2060] « Read « solacions » or « solaces » » Dyce, MS. notes, but should it not rather be « solucions » or « solutions » ?
- 2063 oyle of *Talch*] a nostrum formerly famous as a cosmetic. See Nares' *Gloss*.
- 2064 sarsnet] a fine silk fabric.
- 2068 delay] *i.e.* weaken or thin by adding water. Read « colour. Is »; or else taking « delay » in the usual sense, read « delay : this ». The former seems decidedly the preferable reading.
- 2072 I] possibly l.
arches] *i.e.* eyebrows.
mullet] *i.e.* curling-tongs.
- 2093 poyson,] *r.* poysson
- 2093] *r.*, perhaps, strange; but cf. « chang » in l. 2561.
- 2115] *r.* me ? I will
- 2122 *Luc.*] The stop is faint in all copies.
- 2124 catiue] *i.e.* wretched.
- 2125] *r.* of hir.
- 2124] *r.* *Abraham* : the *k* is damaged so as to resemble *b*.
- 2135 passe] *i.e.* have passage.
- 2142] *r.*.. rather, *Galen*.
- 2145] *r.* accident.
- 2145] *r.* body. I
- 2160 *Sforzas*... sister and... *Riarioes* widdow] Her name is frequently given as Katharine Sforce by *Fen.*, and *Ieronimo de Riare* is mentioned at p. 29 and elsewhere.
- 2171 purchase] *i.e.* win anything from. get the better of.
- 2173] *r.* her.
- 2173-4] Cf. note on l. 2193 &c.
- 2175] *r.* What ? shall
- 2180] There seems to be no mention of the twenty Ensignes in *G*.
- 2193 Iulio Sforza] not mentioned by *G*. in connexion with the siege, but his name occurs on the same page as the account of it (*Fen.* p. 182).
- 2193 &c.] *G*. devotes only some twenty lines to the siege. He mentions Katherine's sending her children and money to Florence, but says nothing of their capture by Caesar. She abandoned the town and only attempted to defend the « Citadeli and Rocke ». *G*. praises Katherine's bravery and describes Caesar's attempt to persuade her to yield without fighting, and, on her refusal, his battery of the wall « with a great furie of artillerie », which opened a breach. *Fen.* p. 182.
- 2194] *r.*, perhaps, *Ensignes*. See l. 2180 and cf. l. 2418.

- 2195]** *r.* What? haue
- 2205]** *r.* stoanes, or
- 2206** honor] *i.e.* seigniory or lordship.
- 2214-6]** Barnes apparently took this from a passage inserted by Fenton in his translation of *G.* « The Cardinall [of Amboise] in this aspiring desire [*i.e.* in wishing to be sent as Papal Legate to France], had litle remembrance to the counsell of *S. Gregory*, that he that seeketh authoritie, let him consider how he commeth to it, and comming well to it, how he ought to liue well in it, and liuing well in it, how he must gouerne, and gouerning wisely, he must oft call to memory his owne infirmitie. Ambition is a humour verie vnmeet for Churchmen... » (*Fen.* p. 191). This passage is not in either the Italian or the French version. It is from *S. Gregory's Regula Pastoralis*, Part I, introductory chapter (Migne, *Patr. Curs.* *S. Gregorius Magnus*, Vol. III, col. 12).
- 2217]** *i.e.* Alexander did a dangerous thing in placing you, who are so ambitious, in command of his army.
- 2226]** *r.* What? are
- 2241-4]** *r.* forte,... vp :... made... perfedy.
- 2249** Fatherlesse] *r.* Fatherlesse.
- 2260** advantages] The word seems here to be used in the sense of « rank » or « estates ».
- 2270]** *r.* them ; they... chuse
- 2288** woul'st] There is only a faint trace of the (').
- 2290** you] *r.* your, or, perhaps, to.
- 2291]** *r.* feeble,
- 2308]** *r.* is to die
- 2314** said] *i.e.* called, known as.
- 2327** honor] *r.* honor.
- 2344** *Posthumus]* *B.* seems to look upon this as a name given to children cut out of the womb, but see *Pliny H.N.* vii. 7. It was properly applied to those born after the father's death. *Steevens (Variorum Shakspeare, 1803 and 1821)* cites this passage in a note on
 « Lucina lent not me her aid,
 But took me in my throes ;
 That from me was Posthūmus ript,
 Came crying 'mongst his foes,
 A thing of pity! » (*Cymbeline*, V. iv.)
- 2354** *Thamyris]* *i.e.* *Tomyris*.
- 2359]** *r.* charge ; let
- 2373]** It seems as if a line were wanting after this one. We should have expected « first by insidious means captured, have been bereaved of their lives » or something to that effect. As it stands

- the sentence is grammatically imperfect.
- 2375 date] *i.e.* limit. I have come to the end of all possible calamities.
- 2385 &c.] I cannot suggest any reason for the introduction of this incident, of which there is no hint in *G.*, and in which the character of Caesar is curiously at variance with that which he exhibits in the rest of the play. Indeed the whole scene is somewhat of an excrescence upon the plot.
- 2385] Dyce, in his *Few Notes on Shakespeare*, compares this stage-direction with that in *The Tempest*, V. i., where, when Alonso believes his son Ferdinand to be dead, « The cell opens, and discovers Ferdinand and Miranda playing at chess. »
discovereth] *i.e.* opens.
- 2392 liuely-hoods] *i.e.* inheritance, patrimony.
- 2393] *r.* honour,
- 2394 sau'd] The (') is faint.
- 2411 charge,] The comma is very faint.
- 2412 Enter] *r.* Exit.
- 2425 Rotsi] I do not find this character in *G.*, nor does there seem to have been a real physician of the name.
- 2440] *r.* Alex.
- 2443 fyer'd] *r.*, probably, syer'd. Cf. text. notes and l. 336.
- 2452 take paines] Is not some technical term of the game meant by this? The ordinary sense of the phrase seems inapplicable, and Astor's reply suggests some play upon words.
- 2454] *r.* there : if
- 2469] *r.* Phi.
- 2470] *r.* we shall.
- 2473 Let s] The space is perhaps enough for ('), but none is visible,
- 2496-7] It is perhaps worth while to suggest that this and the general circumstances of Astor and his brother's death *may* have been due to *B.*'s recollection of the passage in *G.* describing that of Charles VIII. He was, however, ~~chasing~~, not playing, tennis. Cf. note on l. 1146-7.
- 2491] *r.* a sleepe. Musicke, depart,
- 2496] *r.* knocketh.
- 2503] *r.* Bernardo.
- 2511 signet of black horne] This is not, I believe, classical.
- 2513] *r.*, perhaps, Sleepe on vntill.
- 2517] « Read « for such I consider it » ». Dyce, MS. note.
Rather, perhaps, « for I so consider it ».
- 2524 comfort] *r.*, perhaps, consort, *i.e.* concert.
- 2547 birds] The word was used as a term of endearment and is, I

- suppose, so employed here. Again in l. 2564.
- 2554 Ensigning] *i.e.* guiding to, teaching.
- 2556 *Cleopatra*] It is perhaps worth while to remind the reader that *Anthony and Cleopatra* was produced about this time, probably before this play was printed, if not before it was first acted. It is not however necessary to suppose that there is any allusion to it here.
- 2561] *r.* change, but cf. strang in l, 2086.
heauy.] *r.* heauy
- 2562 so] We should rather expect « to », *i.e.* too.
- 2598] *r.* warlike.
- 2599 he tooke in *Capua*] From *G.*, cf. *Fen.* p. 199.
- 2601-3] « For, in the verie time that the Duke *Valentinois* communed of accord with *Iules de Varana* [*G.* Giulio da Varano], Lord of *Camerin* [*G.* Camerino], hee surprised the Citie by suttile meanes, and hauing *Iules* in his power with two of his sonnes, he caused them to be strägled with the same inhumanitie which he vsed against others » (*Fen.* p. 208).
- 2605-8] Cf. *Fen.* p. 216, and, for the taking of Urbino, p. 207.
- 2613 Endes in the subiect] *i.e.* (?) brings the subject to an end.
- 2624 could] *i.e.* cold.
- 2635 officers.] *r.* officers
- 2670 lance-prizado] *i.e.* lance-corporal (*N.E.D.*). Cf. « *Lancepezzades* (these are braue and proued souldiers intertained aboute the ordinary compaines (*sic*)) » (*Fen.* p. 80). *G.* has « *lancie spezzate* ».
- 2671 pardon'd thee thy life] *i.e.* remitted the death penalty. Cf. examples in *N.E.D.*
- 2675 mammoakes] *i.e.* pieces.
- 2676 honour] *i.e.* trust, belief.
- 2679 fix] *i.e.* (?) sound. Cf. l. 1319.
- 2682 slauish] I am uncertain as to the meaning of this. From the context one might suppose it to mean Russian, but I can find no mention of Russian daggers. Those most esteemed were Spanish and Scottish (cf. Stafford, *Examination of Complaints*, *N.S.S.* p. 51, l. 13, and the quotation from Becon in Stubbes' *Anatomy*, *N.S.S.* p. 250). It is, of course, not impossible that the word may be a misprint for « *Spanish* ».
- powder of *Rhemes*] Most of the gunpowder used in England seems to have been imported from the continent, but not, so far as I can learn, especially from Rheims.
- 2685] *r.* Next to the *Vatican*,
- 2688 Few words] the common « *pocas palabras* », meaning « enough said ».

- attach] *i.e.* arrest.
- 2695 true] The t is hardly legible.
- 2698 pannado] « A Panado; crummes of bread (and currans) moistened, or brewed with water ». Cotgrave, *s. v.* Panade. A kind of bread pudding.
- 2702 *Rosa-solis*] *i.e.* « a cordial made with spirits and various flavourings, as orange-water and cinnamon », *Cent. Dict.* In this case it must have contained poison.
- 2703 micher] *i.e.* mean thief.
 ile pay him his olde fippence for't] I can find no other instance of this phrase; it evidently means « pay him out for it ».
- 2714 light] *i.e.* burning. Cf. examples in *N.E.D. s.v.* Light, *ppl. a.*
- 2715 take a murren with thee] *i.e.* « plague take thee ». The words are, of course, an aside, as also ll. 2716-22.
catch-word Thns] *r.* Thus.
- 2718 in others purposes] *i.e.* (?) in the plots of others.
- 2722 in sequell] *i.e.* afterwards.
- 2725 Casseir] *i.e.* cashier, dismiss.
 whip-stock] a vague term of abuse, a tall, lanky person.
- 2728 crosse] He refers to the cross on the reverse of a coin.
- 2732 *Ballion*] the form of the name is probably from *Fen.*, cf. note on l. 1388.
- 2734 squirt-vp] *i.e.* upstart, conceited person.
- 2737 duck egge] playing upon « ducat ». I am under the impression that the use of the phrase for a cipher (o) was common, as it is, of course, at present, but *N.E.D.* has no instance earlier than 1863.
- 2746 mouth... be made vp] a common phrase for « satisfy ».
- 2749] *r.* thereof,
- 2750] *r.* *Brandino*. Cf. l. 2663.
- 2771 giue allay] *i.e.* dilute.
- 2781 *Pincoginger*] I can offer no explanation of this name. The latter part of the word may stand for « o' ginger » but I find no meaning of « pink » which is applicable here.
- 2781-2] *r.* honour: ... peece,
- 2784 stingo] *i.e.* strong beer.
- 2785 *Boccadillio*] perhaps a fantastic formation from *bocca*, mouth. It seems to mean « bottle-companion ».
 Weare] *r.* were.
- 2787] *r.* *Hectorean Greeke*.
- 2789] *r.* boore, or boare,
- 2790 *Boracchio*] *i.e.* drunkard, wine-bag. See *N.E.D.*
- 2794 imboist] The usual meaning is « foaming at the mouth with

exhaustion, like a hunted animal ».

2795] *r.* force.

2797] *r.* slaues.

paphlagonian] *i.e.* (?) stupid, worthless. Cf. « *Chutes Shores Wife*, and his *Procris* and *Cephalus*, and a number of *Pamphlagonian* things more » Nashe, *Have with you to Saffron-Walden* O2', where the same word seems to be intended. The inhabitants of Paphlagonia were considered in classical times as a rude and stupid people, but there may be some other point in the allusion.

2798 though,] *r.* though

2799 be,] *r.* be

2806 pepered] To « pepper » was commonly used for to annoy, vex, and, by extension, to injure, to « do for ». Possibly it had the special sense of to poison, cf.

« she hath pepper'd me, I feel it work —
My teeth are loosen'd, and my belly swell'd ;
My entrails burn with such distemper'd heat,
That well I know my dame hath poison'd me ».

(*Grim the Collier of Croydon*, V. i. Hazl. Dods. VIII. 463.)

2809 broken vp] *i.e.* opened. Cf. l. 2870.

2811] *r.* such.

2813] *r.* Bag.

nipster] *i.e.* toper.

r. drincketh.

2816 respect] *i.e.* notice.

2824] *r.* deliuer.

2833] *r.* Rotsi.

2837 replyall] *i.e.* reply.

2838 compictious] I cannot suggest any meaning for this word. It might possibly be an error for « compunctious », which, however, would hardly give good sense here — not that that matters much.

2839 confectionary] The word « confection » was used for any medical preparation and more particularly for a poison. Cf. *N.E.D.* you] *r.* your.

2840 Ratsbanatum] a mock-Latin form of ratsbane, *i.e.* rat-poison.

2842] *r.* did you ? goe too,

currigantino ??

2857 *Shurcordillio* ??

r. Frescobaldi.

2858] *r.* death : oh (cf. text. notes)

2870 fill... out] *i.e.* pour out.

2871 *Cornetto* and *Modina*] see note on l. 2949.

2879 entertaine] *i.e.* waste, spend.

2497] *r. Alex.*

sworne-men] The temporal servants of the Papacy seem to be meant. The similarity of the word « swordmen » in the next line might cause one to suspect an error.

2902 right.] *r. right*

2908] *r. warres,*

2910-7] I can find no suggestion of the devil's part in the matter in any other account. The change of the bottles is invariably attributed to a mistake of a servant.

2917 hower.] *r. hower*

2920 burganet] *i.e. helmet.*

2923] *r. excellence.*

2924] *r. would haue had.*

2926 *in diebus illis*] The very common use of this phrase for « once upon a time » comes, I suppose, from Genesis 6. 4, « Gigantes autem erant super terram in diebus illis ».

transeant cum ceteris erroribus] This is a well-known quotation but I cannot place it.

2931] In copy **D** the « wil » is crossed through and inserted in MS. after « which ». This is no doubt the correct reading.

2932] In copy **D** a comma is inserted in MS. after « warrant it », and similarly in the next line after « now ».

2934 thats flat] The earliest instance of the use of the phrase seems to be in *L.L.L.* III. i. 102. (*N.E.D.*)

2935] *r. excellent.*

2939 drinke a Ioy] I can find no other instance of this phrase, but cf. « 1656 Finett *For. Ambass.* 11 In conclusion, a joy pronounced by the King and Queen, and seconded with congratulation of the Lords there present. (*N.E.D. s.v. Joy, sb. 1 e*), also « to wish one joy », but in this phrase the word never has the article.

2949] *G.* says that it was believed that Alexander died of poison, there being a report that Caesar had intended to poison *Adrian*, Cardinal of *Cornetti* [*G. Corneto*], but through the mistake of a servant the prepared wine was served to Alexander and his son (*Fen. p. 236*). The cardinals of « *Capua* » and « *Modeno* » [*G. Modena*] are mentioned in the same passage.

2951 it is all of] *i.e.* I have drunk it all.
of = off.

2962] *r. Modina*

2970 *Vesenus*] *i.e.* (?) a variant form of « Vesuvius », or a mistake. I have not met with it elsewhere.

2976 *Mongibell*] *i.e.* Mt. Etna. « *Mongibell*, which in times past was held to be the Forge and furnace of Vulcan, and of late hath bin

- callet *Ætna* » (P. Le Loyer *Treatise of Spectres*, transl. by Z. Jones, 1605, fo. 41^v).
- 2987** *Belchar*] a devil of the name of Belcher appears in Marlowe's *Faustus* sc. iv. I have not found him mentioned elsewhere.
- 2988** *Varca*] Cf. l. 1743.
- 2993**] *r.* darknesse.
- 2997** necessity,] *r.* necessity
- 3016** *unbraced*] *i.e.* with his clothes loosened.
- 3024**] I have not found the source of this quotation.
- 3026**] an allusion to a current saying, of which the point is not quite clear. Cf. *Mer. Wives*. III. iv. 100.
- 3058** *preuaricate*] *i.e.* swerve, go astray.
- 3059**] *r.* of lasting.
- 3067** manner of death] « Read « manner of my death » » Dyce, MS. note, also Prof. Herford, *Lit. Relations*, p. 201, n. 2. Cf. l. 3223.
- 3073**] *r.* hypocrisie :
- 3074-5**] « Sotadic » or palindromic verses which read the same from either end. It is said that St Martin was once travelling to Rome on foot when he met the devil, who jeered at him for having no better means of conveyance. The saint thereupon turned him into a mule and, mounting him, continued his journey on his back, urging him on by making the sign of the cross. These verses were uttered by the devil in annoyance at the treatment which he received. See Wilkes' *Encyclopædia Londinensis*, 1815, vol. XIII, p. 425. I have been unable to discover the source of the story. The pentameter is given alone by Sidonius Apollinaris (*Migne, Patr. Curs.* vol. LVIII, col. 634).
- 3091**] *r.* *Lucifer*, Traitor to
- 3101** *counterparte*] *i.e.* duplicate of the agreement; strictly, one half of an indenture.
- 3103** eight] *r.*, probably, eighteen.
- 3110**] *r.*, probably, eightene? This... The whole passage is, perhaps intentionally, somewhat confusing. As Prof. Herford says « the pope construes : « annos xi. et vii., et dies viii. ; post moriere : the devil audaciously explains : « annos xi., et dies vii. ; octavo (die) post moriere ». (*Lit. Relations*, p. 198).
- 3134** *exuperant*] *i.e.* (?) mighty, omnipotent. Cf. 1609 Davies, *Holy Rood* (Grosart 1876) Ah, might it please thy dread exuperance To write th'excript thereof in humble hearts. (*N.E.D.*)
- 3143** *conuersation... simbolisation*] These words' are evidently used in some technical or theological sense, but the meanings of both are so numerous and so vague that I cannot determine what is their precise significance here. (Cf. Du Cange.) I doubt if Barnes

meant much by this passage.

3145 quadrifarie] *i.e.* fourfold.

3146 vertue vegetatiue] *i.e.* (?) unconscious development.

3150 *Eloym*] *i.e.* God, a plural used for singular.

3150-2] This passage is somewhat obscure. If by « that great continent » is meant « the sum of all things, the universe », and if the subject of « is » in l. 3151 is « man » in l. 3142, the sense may be as follows : man, who participates with matter, plants, beasts, and angels in various qualities, and with God in the universe (or, perhaps, in the sum of all these qualities), must certainly be preserved by God who also contains all these qualities in himself.

3160-2] *r.* can : ... time,

3171 habitacle] *i.e.* habitation.

3176 simbolize] *i.e.* agree, harmonize.

3188] *r.*, perhaps, *wringing them*

3192] *r.* traitor to

3199] *r.* sinfull.

3201-4] based more or less on Psalm 22. 20, 21. The word « darling » shows use of the Bishops' version, that of Geneva having « my desolate soul ».

3234] *r.* poisoned,

3239] *r.* wretched.

3240] *r.* sinfull.

3248 *like a Poast*] « in gestaltdt eines Postens », Widman (see p. xxii, l. 9 from foot).

3249 I. *Diu.*] The first stop is very faint.

3258 horrizons] *i.e.* astrological devices, magic.

3263] *r.*, rather, conscience.

3268] *r.* *windeth*.

3284] *r.* Outcries.

3291] « Read « churches throng &c » » Dyce, MS. note.

3308 *Flagicious*] *i.e.* infamous.

3310-4] Cf. *Fen.* p. 244, and, for Caesars death, p. 279 : « Duke *Valentinois*... fled into the kingdome of *Nauarre* to king *Iohn* brother to his wife, where... he was at last slaine by the conspiracie of an ambush... at *Viano*, a litle place in the said realme ».

3316-21] This passage seems hardly intelligible and the much greater clearness and metrical regularity of the last eight lines of the epilogue perhaps allow us to suppose that something has gone wrong here. But the whole play abounds in evidences of careless workmanship.

INDEX.

The Divuls Charter having been made little use of by lexicographers and editors, I have thought it well to include in this index a certain number of words, phrases, peculiar spellings etc. which, though not without interest, did not seem sufficiently uncommon or remarkable to need explanation or comment in the notes. References to these are distinguished by the line-number being in ordinary type while those on which there is a note are in heavy type.

Square brackets have been used to enclose entries of what appear to be misprints, round brackets to mark off a few subject-entries and to enclose references to words which differ in tense, number, or spelling from the index-words.

- a, « a Cæsar » 2641.
Abisse 1771.
accents 2229.
acre length 3010.
act his death 553.
action, life of 65.
Adrian, turret of Saint 821.
advantages 2260.
aduertiseth 139.
advise 2002.
adulation 170.
[Aetalon (Natalon) 1729.]
affected, well 1418.
alferoes 1388.
aligant 1518, (2794).
all off 2951.
allay, to giue 2771.
Amazonian 2155.
amber 1280.
[ambroccado 1494.]
Amioram 1797.
amoret 1259.
Andas 1744.
apparant (obvious) 173, 1891.
apporte 493.
Aquièl 1759.
arcane 339.
arches (?) 1664, (eyebrows) 2072.
Arctophilax 1715.
Armatas 1720.
Ascanio (Sforza) 862.
Ascapart 1497.
Astaroth 329, 2989.
Astor Manfredi 1155, (1117).
[Athaman (Athemay) 1727.]
attach 2688.
attempred 476.
attend 2891.
augurize 1726.
Bacchick 1564.
Baglioni, Henrico 1388.
bains of bridale 275.
Balbiano, Charles 70.
Ballion 2732.
bar of *vb.*, bar'd 1486.
Barbarossa 226.
Barnardo 482.

- basilisk 2848, (817).
 bauldy 1533.
 beastly 311, 1930.
 bedlamy 1502.
 beene (be) 2683.
 befitted (ready 544.
 before-hand with 2172.
 Belchar 2987.
 Beldachiensis 1816.
 bell, sound as a 2679.
Bella formiana, La 1621.
 Bembocamber king of Calicute
 1507.
 Bentiuoli 1850.
 Bernardo cf. 482, 802 notes.
 Berolanensis 1816.
 bilg'd 93.
 birds 2547, 2564.
 Birrha Martia 1520.
 blanching water 2019, 2060.
 blind-glimering 1919.
 blisse *vb.* 542.
 boccadillio 2785.
 Boccansacchi 1391.
 bodigonero 1559.
 bone-fire 441, cf. 3292.
 boracchio 2790.
 bottle ale 2854.
 bottleman (butler) 2865, 2887.
 bowsing and towsing 1386.
 breake *vp* 2870, (2809).
 briggandine 1309.
 Bristletoe 1512.
 brodell 302.
 brother (in-law) 230.
 buboes 1591.
 Bucciardo, Georgio 1939.
 bul-beggars 1321.
 burdelliaes 1381.
 burganet 2920.

Cesar o nullo 1980, cf. 1694 note.
 calamus 1250.
 callidity 476.
 cannon 822.
 capitulate 842, 922, 1074.
 Caraffa 802.
 carrine (carrion) 1541, cf. 2860.
 casck, to taste of the 2471.
 Casmaran 1722.
 casseir (cashier) 2735.
 Castalian 201.
 cataplasmatick 1563.
 catiue *adj.* 2124.
 caution, « in caution of » 936.
 ceazeth (seizeth) 3212.
 centrenell 1508.
 chang 2561.
 Christendome (baptism) 1666.
 Cimerian 2993.
 circleth 37.
 Claribell 1531.
 Collman-hedge 1535.
 collyers horse, labour like a 1749.
 combust 1720.
 common, starue on the 462.
 compictious 2938.
 [conduct (conduict) 1483.]
 confectionary villeine 2839.
 congratulate 2660.
 consequence 1402.
 continent 3150.
 conuersation 3143.
 cornerd Cappe 46.
 cornets 813.
 Cornetto, cardinal 2871, 2949 note.
 could (cold) 2624.
 counterparte 3101.
 courage *vb* 2266.
 cowardize 1645.
 Coxwounds 1668.
 Cretane wines 1476.
 creuisies 593.
 crocadile (cannon) 1314.
 crosse 2728.
 crusadoes 1427.

- cud *vb.* 1263.
 culuering 856, (822).
 cuppod 2885.
 Currigantino, Signor 2842.
 Cynaball 1744.
- Dardael 1740.
 date 2375, 3002, 3086.
 Daubigny 128.
 decollation 1073.
 delay (? dilute) 2066.
 depart (die) 1311.
 diety 323.
 dildidoes 1580.
 discourereth 2385.
 dissemble 453.
 dissoluble 3137.
 Dol Pattenti 1572.
 doubt, « in doubt to » 997.
 draw in with (become friendly) 928.
 duck egge 2737.
 durance 1561.
- effect, in (? in meaning) 266.
 Eloym 3150.
 endes in (?) 2613.
 engag'd (risked) 1966.
 enlarged (freed) 2689.
 ensigning 2554.
 entertaine the time 2879.
 [escention 1715.]
 euery man a knee (*or can*) in his
 hand... 1558.
 extreamety 2312, (2311).
 exuperant 3134.
- fact (deed) 560, 1970.
 falsifie the foine 1489.
 falter 1095.
 familiers (spirits) 1898.
 farce *vb.*, farst 214.
 feele a stincke 2075.
 feicts (feats) 1480.
- Festatiui 1733.
 few words 2688.
 fife 1126.
 figures (tokens) 173.
 fill out 2870.
 fippence, « ile pay him his olde
 fippence for't » 2703. *See errata.*
 first *vb.* 515.
 fisticanckers (?) 1592.
 fix *adj.* 1319, 2679.
 flagicious 3308.
 flat, thats 2934.
 foine *sb.* 1489.
 fooles... phisitions 3026.
 [forlone (forlorne) 100, cf. 741.]
Formiana, La Bella 1021.
 fortitude 2915.
 fox (sword) 1310, 1524, 2695.
 Francesco di Gonsaga 273, 2025
note.
 Frescobaldy 1294.
 frustrate of *ppl. a.* 614.
- gap, « to stop a gap in my neigh-
 bours hedg » 2846.
 Gargatel 1725.
 Gassper de fois 803.
 Gauiel 1725.
 Gemen Ottoman 1088, (1941).
 Giglio, Dominico 1832.
 gilder 1349.
 Gismond Viselli 295, 543 *note.*
 glancing 530.
 glister pipe 1339.
 Glynne, Mathew 1521.
 Gonsaga 273, 2025 *note.*
 Gregory, Saint 2214.
 grieuiously 2148.
 guarded (adorned) 1676.
 guaze 1531.
 guestning 990.
 guydon 1980.

- habit *vb.* 2520.
 habitacle 3171.
 hall *vb.* 3009.
 haild 566; hayling 2534.
 hands, « at all hands » 1152.
 hard (? heard) 797.
 harguebusse 805.
 heben 1585.
 hebeny 1742.
 Hectorean 2787.
 Helioren 1816.
 Henrilico (*dim. of* Henrico) 1595,
 2724.
 Herbert, Sir W. *dedication.*
 Hermocotterock 1515.
 hiers (hires) 1396.
 Hoblecock 1512.
 hollock 1519, 2794.
 honesties 2632.
 honor (? lordship) 2206.
 honour in (trust in) 2676.
 horne-pipe 3013.
 horizons 3258.
 Huratipel 1740.
 hyperoglyphickes 239.
 (hyphen, uses of: little-turfe 302;
 Holy-Father 1081; holy water-
 pot 1116; old-Fox 1310; blind-
 glimmering 1919.)
- Iannes De fisticanckers 1592.
 iealious 569, —eous 871.
 imarble 576.
 imboch'd 1539.
 imbost 2794.
 imprease 921, 955.
in diebus illis 2928.
 inducted 128.
 indurate *ppl. a.* 576, 1867, 3191.
 ingenious (? well-born) 1180.
 iniurious (insulting) 587.
 insideous 2287, —ious 2373, 2600.
 instantly 1647.
- inthral'd 3219.
 into 1128.
 intreatie (treatment) 499.
 Iohn Laterans, Saint 1189.
 ioy, « drink a Ioy to » 2939.
 Italian vitraillist 1578.
- Katharine (Sforza) 2155, 2169 *note.*
 key, in a milder 2209.
- Lambechia 1582.
 lance-prizado 2670.
 langued eye lids 2512.
 last, of so large a 1022.
 latter (? late or last) 1948.
 leaprous 2770; leoprouse 333,
 — osie 2086; leprous 3229.
 let (refrain) 524.
 libell 261, (158).
 life, of my 1433.
 light (burning) 2714.
 liniment 2070.
 linnage 2307.
 little-turfe 302.
 liuely-hoods 2392.
 lizards (cannon) 823.
 Lucretia Borgia 273 *note.*
 luculent 208.
- Machasael 1760.
 magatapipicoes 1276.
 maggot-mügers 1375.
 magicall glasse 1704.
 malte-men, « tis blithe when
 malte-men meete » 1555.
 maluasie 2726, — uesie 1476.
 maly 1309.
 mammockes 2675.
 Mammon 1772.
 Mandragon 1497.
 Manfredi, Astor 1155, (1117).
 Marga Marichalus 1575.
 Maria di Popolo, Santa 809, 825

- note.*
 masters prize 1471.
 Mathew Glynn 1521.
 meere 619, — ely 455.
 Mega Court 1575.
 metheglin 1521 *note.*
 Michael 1740.
 micher 2703.
 mittigate (dilute, weaken) 2774.
 Moabite 1025.
 moccado 1500.
 modell 1448.
 Modena, Cardinal 2871, 2949 *note.*
 Mongibell 2976.
 Monti-bogglebo 1513.
 Montpansier 147, (68).
 Moticilla 713.
 motions (feelings) 697.
 mouth, (to make vp the) 2746.
 mouurne 440.
 moylie 1349.
 mullet 2072.
 Multi-sacke 1515.
 munificence 1365.
 murren, « take a murren with thee » 2715.
 Muscopateron 1509.
- Nan Riuehomo 1577.
 Nanna Baliker 1573.
 Natalon 1729 *note.*
 Negra Lucia 1571.
 nipster 2913.
 not (pleonastic) 1664.
- obgoblings 1323.
 oblation 753.
 obtrude 2320.
 obumbrating 321.
 opobalsam 1252.
- paines, take (?) 2452.
 palpable 1278.
- Panchaian odors 1211.
 Pancridge steeple 1532.
 pannado 2698.
 Pantaconger 1498.
 Pantagruell 1498.
 paphlagonian 2707.
 parcase 1348 ; percase 2739.
 pardon, « I pardon'd thee thy life » 2671.
 paritie 238.
 parle (parley) 1000, parlee 960, 2290 etc.
 parliance 877.
 particulers (persons) 469.
 (Pasquinade 241-9.)
 passado 1483, 1495.
 passe (omit) 1952 : cf. 1016, 2135.
 passion (? confusion) 731.
 peece mell 2240.
 penitentiare 411.
 peper *vb.* 2808. (2806, 2854).
 perdue, stand 1379.
 perilous villeine 2807.
 periurious 661.
 perpetuana 1562.
 pertake 1084.
 Peter ad Vincula, Cardinal Saint 69.
 Petrouidemi 1516.
 Phaa 1780.
 phantasmatike 1768.
 Phlegitonian 1579.
 phy 247.
 piacular 753.
 pick-locks 533.
 Piccolomini 802.
 Pincoginger 2781.
 place (? consideration) 962.
 (plurals : creusies 593 ; compli-
 cies 1858 ; similies 2027 ; poli-
 cies 554 ; posterities 1030 ; hiers
 1396 ; honesties 2632.
 poast (messenger) 3248.

- policies (craft) 554.
 Polipotmos 1514.
 pimpiôs 1376.
 Pope, Sir W. *dedication*.
 port (gate) 836, 2054.
 posterities 1030.
 Posthumus 2344.
 poupes 1537.
 powder of Rhemes 2682.
 [prenitious 1667.]
 preseruatiue 2100, (1271, 2964).
 preuaricate (go astray) 3058.
 preuents (?) 1718, — ted (?) 1975.
 prickt (in books) 418.
 prize 1471.
 pronotary 46, 50, 51, (62).
 prosecute *absol.* 1984.
 pseudo 1072.
 puling 461.
punto verso ind[ic]rizzato, Il 1492.
 purchase *sb.* 136, *vb.* 2171.

 quadrifarie 3145.
quem penilet peccasse pœne est innocens
 2024.
 quight 1609.

ratsbanatum 2840.
 regreete 1113.
 rellich, a musty 2472.
 remonstrance (display) 472.
 replyall 2837.
 respect *vb.* (notice) 2816, 2817.
 retenders 102.
 Rhemes, [gun-] powder of 2682.
 Riario, (Ieronimo de) 2169.
 ribbaldly *adj.* 312.
 Rillibilbibo 1607.
 ring, broken within the 642.
 riueling 2021.
 Robollia 1390.
 romage *vb.* 2843.
rosa-solis 2702.

 Rotsi, Brandino 2425, 2663.
 rowndeth 1355.
 Rubosongal 1506.

 sacres 823.
 Sadai 1798.
 said (called) 2314.
 salacious 1590.
 Salam 1723.
 sandall, red 1755.
 sarsnet 2064 ; sarcenet 2969.
 Saturne 1678.
 saying to, to haue a 2783.
 sclandring 664.
 scurriers 811.
 secreat 1836.
 semblable 1175, 2604, — ly 3304.
 Sempronia 299, 1220.
 sence (cense) 1722.
 sequell, in 2722.
 serue his turne 1351.
 Sforza, Iohn 283, 273 *note*, 1949
note: Iulio 2193: Katharine 2155,
 2169.
 (Shakespeare parallels 2344, 2385
notes.)
 shelues (of rock) 95.
 shurcordillio 2857.
signa te signa... 2074-5.
 simbolisation 2143.
 simbolize 2176.
 sinamond 1251.
 siringues 1590.
 Sisto, — es 1619.
 sitteth (suits) 505.
 skelder 1375.
 slauish dagger 2682.
 [solcions (?) 2059.]
 sound as a bell 2679.
 spaniell 2696.
 specious 1209.
 speeding place 1496.
 spicnard Arabick 1251.

- spicy-spirited 1384.
 spiracle (? shoot) 1957.
 spire 211.
 spirit of the buttery 1566.
 springall 2931.
 squibs, empty 2190.
 squirt-*vp sb.* 2734.
 stigmatist 1577.
 Stilliard Tauerne 1584.
 stinckard 1388.
 stingo 2784.
 stoccado 1484, (1601).
 straine (of music) 2490.
 strang 2086.
 stript (striped) 1561.
 stued-broth 2841.
 sugred simphony 1254.
 sumpteous 494, 2650, — uous 524.
 (sun, spirits of the 1764 *note.*)
 supplies (?) 2056.
 Suseratos 1758.
 swerlidildo 1565.
 sworne-men 2897.
 Sydrack 1520.

 talck, oyle of 2063.
 Tariel 1725.
 tempestious 84.
 tender *vb.* 100, 934, (903, 910).
 tending (watching) 670.
 Thamyris 2354.
 thurible 1731.
 tied 100.
 tincketh 361, (1285, 1728, 1819).
 tinsilry 2008.
 tis blith when malte-men meete
 1555.
 Titep 1798 *note.*
 [Titepand Sadai 1798.]
 toot (tut !) 294.
 touch-box 2681.
 towsing 1367.
 tractable 497.

 trage-comcedie 2423.
 traine *vb.* 2747, (1888, 2287).
transeant cum ceteris erroribus 2028.
 trillill 1319.
 troble *vb.* 3033, 3034.
 Troylus, trusty 2801.
 tubers 1591.
 tunicle 54.
 turne, at a 503.
 turne, to serue his 2876.
 turne our talke 2820.
 Turnuliball 1576.

 Valentia blade 2681.
 Varca 1743, 2988.
 vaulting schoole (brothel) 1399.
 vegetatiue 3146.
 velletations 1076.
 venerall 1591.
 venime 2085.
 Vesenus 2970.
 vicare (deputed general) 2908.
 vicining 466.
 Vigo, Don 1593.
 vild 1167.
 Vini Clerilicks 1574.
 vinolence 162.
 Vionatraba 1757.
 Viselli, Gismond 295, 543 *note.*
 vitraillist 1578.
 vitriall 1580.
 vnbraced 3016.
 vn-con-ceiueable 2523.
 [vnpitted 411.]
 vnquoth 1795.
 vtired 547.

 waftage 2560.
 weare (were) 110, 2785.
 whip-stock 2785.
 wicker *adj.* 2792.
 wild goose 2834.
 wimble-cock 1569.

wimple *vb.* 2022. worme out *vb.* 527.
 WindicaperMonti-bogglebo 1512. wringing 2188.
 woman-hood (womankind) 2382.
 wood-wormes 1376. yayne 1739.

ERRATA.

TEXT.

- 450 *For you read your*
 980 *The number should be one line lower.*
 1106 *Read Phillippo, was*
 1298 *catch-word Fre. The stop (.) has dropped out in some copies.*
 1386 *For bow- read bow-*
 1406 *For in read in*
 1502 *For wirh read with (not in l. 1499)*
 2245 *For Cæsar read Cæsar*
 2350 *For Orphanes read Orphanes*
 3014 *The catch-word CEN. should be in the same type as « PROLOGVS »
 in l. 2.*

NOTES.

- 1797 *In the second line, for Amiora read Amiorā*
 1957 *For schoot read shoot*
 2703 *I have since met with the expression Ile giue him his olde fippens
 in Misogonus (ed. Brandl), II. i. 12.*

It should have been stated somewhere that the notes do not profess to correct all or nearly all the errors in the text ; incorrect punctuation especially has only been noticed when it seemed likely to lead to confusion.

- G. C. Moore Smith**, *Pedantius. Comœdia olim Cantabrig. acta in Coll. Trin. (from the duodecimo of 1631 and Caius Ms. 62 formerly 125).*
- H. Maas**, *Äussere Geschichte der Englischen Theatergesellschaften von ca. 1559 bis 1642.*
- W. Bang**, *Jonson's Dramen nach der Folio 1616.*
- Ch. Crawford**, *A Concordance to the Works of Thomas Kyd.*
- R. Koepfel**, *Studien über Shakespeare's Wirkung auf zeitgenössische Dramatiker (Dekker, Heywood, Middleton, Broome, Randolph, Shirley und verschiedene kleinere Dramatiker).*
- W. W. Greg und W. Bang**, *Neudrucke der vor 1616 erschienenen Quartoausgaben von Jonson's Dramen.*

Die folgenden Bände werden u. a. enthalten :

- A. Wagner**, *Marlowe's The Massacre at Paris.*
- R. B. Mc Kerrow**, *A List of Modern Editions and Reprints of English Plays written before 1643.*
- W. Bang**, *Udall-Studien (darin u. a. seine *Flores for Latine Spekyng*, die Übersetzung von Erasmi Rot. *Apophthegmes*, Versuch eines Nachweises, dass Udall die Respublica und die Historie of Iacob and Esau geschrieben hat).*
- E. Eckhardt**, *Die Dialect- und Ausländer-Typen im älteren Englischen Drama.*
- R. Brotanek**, *Die ältesten Denkmäler der Schottischen Dramatik (Dunbar, Jakob VI., Philotus, W. Clarke's Marciano etc.).*
- A. De Man**, *Joannis Palsgravii Londoniensis Ecphrasis Anglica in Comoediam Acolasti (1540).*
- A. E. H. Swaen**, *Brewer's The Lovesick King.*
- I. Vandegaer**, *Marlowe Lexicon.*
- P. Burvenich**, *Jonson's Barthol. Fair.*
- A. Bertrang**, *Terenz' Andria in den Englischen Übersetzungen des 15. und 16. Jahrhunderts.*
- W. Bang und R. B. Mc Kerrow**, *The Enterlude of Youth.*
- E. Sieper**, *Marlowe's Edward II.*
- Arthur M. Charles**, *Brandon's Virtuous Octavia (1598).*
- Ch. Bolen**, *Guy of Warwick (Q 1661).*
- W. Bang und R. Brotanek**, *Die Maskenspiele des Thom. Nabbes.*
- J. Ritter und J. Zuck**, *H. Killigrew's The Conspiracy (Pallantus and Eudora).*
- W. Bang und W. W. Greg**, *Bale's Dram. Werke.*

Die Materialien für die Kunde des älteren Englischen Dramas erscheinen in zwanglosen, in sich abgeschlossenen Bänden. Der Subscriptionspreis beträgt ca 75 centimes für den Bogen im Format dieses Bandes, doch behält sich der Verleger eine angemessene Preiserhöhung vor für die Bände, die mehrere Facsimiles u. s. w. enthalten.

Denjenigen Universitätslehrern, die einzelne Bände der Materialien zu Seminar-Uebungen benutzen wollen, steht die gewünschte Anzahl von Exemplaren zum Subscriptionspreis zur Verfügung.

Zusendungen von Manuscripten (Text und Quellen-Ausgaben für diplomatischen Neudruck, kritische Ausgaben, Quellen-Studien, Sprach-, Theater- und Literatur-geschichtliche Arbeiten etc.) werden nur unter der Adresse des Herausgebers erbeten :

Prof. Bang, Louvain, Belgien, 18, rue des Récollets.

BAND I : The Blind Beggar of Bednall Green von Henry Chettle und John Day nach der Q 1659 in Neudruck herausgegeben von W. Bang. X, 82 pp. Preis frs 5,50 ; für Subscribenten frs 4,50.

BAND II : The King and Queenes Entertainement at Richmond nach der Q 1636 in Neudruck herausgegeben von W. Bang und R. Brotanek. X, 36 pp. Preis frs 2,25 ; für Subscribenten frs 1,75.

BAND III : Pleasant Dialogues and Drama's von Tho. Heywood nach der Octavausgabe 1637 in Neudruck herausgegeben von W. Bang. XII, 380 pp. Preis frs 18,00 ; für Subscribenten frs 15,00.

BAND IV : Everyman, reprinted by W. W. Greg from the edition by John Skot preserved at Britwell Court. VIII, 32 pp. Preis frs 2,25 ; für Subscribenten frs 1,75.

BAND V : A newe enterlude of godly queene Hester, edited from the quarto of 1561 by W. W. Greg. XVI, 62 pp. Preis frs 5,00 ; für Subscribenten frs 3,75.

Im Druck befinden sich und werden bald erscheinen :

W. W. Greg, Jonson's Sad Shepherd (Fol. 1641) with Waldron's continuation (1783).

Fortsetzung umstehend.

VOL. VI

| | | |
|---|----------|---------|
| Prix pour les souscripteurs | 7,00 fr. | 5,00 M. |
| Prix pour les non souscripteurs | 8,50 fr. | 6,80 M. |



3 2044 011 591 807

A FINE IS INCURRED IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW.

MAY 23 1973
396709
JUN 9 1973

WIDENER
MAR 24 1995
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

WIDENER
OCT 1 1995
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
FEB 16 1995
MAR 24 1995
BOOK DUE

Widener

